

Composite of scriptures

Composed by Brick Parrish 8-13

Scriptures – Hebraic Roots Bible

In the Beginning

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with Elohim, and the Word was Elohim. [Joh 1:1](#)

He was in the beginning with Elohim. [Joh 1:2](#)

Everything existed through His hands, and without Him, not even one thing existed of the things, which have existed. [Joh 1:3](#)

In Him was life, and the life was the light of men; [Joh 1:4](#)

and the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not overtake it. [Joh 1:5](#)

There was a man sent from Elohim; his name was John. [Joh 1:6](#)

He came for a witness, that he might witness concerning the Light, that all might believe through Him. [Joh 1:7](#)

He was not that Light, but that he might witness concerning the Light. [Joh 1:8](#)

He was the true Light; He enlightens every man coming into the world. [Joh 1:9](#)

He was in the world, and the world came into being through His hand, yet the world did not know Him. [Joh 1:10](#)

He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. [Joh 1:11](#)

But as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become sons of Elohim, to the ones believing into His name, [Joh 1:12](#)

Those who neither by blood nor by the will of the flesh nor by the will of a man, rather were begotten by Elohim. [Joh 1:13](#)

And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us. And we beheld His glory, glory as of an only begotten one from the Father, full of grace and of truth. [Joh 1:14](#)

John witnessed concerning Him, and has cried out, saying, This One was He of whom I said, He coming after me has been before me, for He was preceding me. [Joh 1:15](#)

And out of His fullness we all received, and grace on top of grace. [Joh 1:16](#)

For the Torah was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Yahshua Messiah. [Joh 1:17](#)

No one has seen YAHWEH at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, that One declares Him [Joh 1:18](#)

Genealogy of Yahshua through his step father, Joseph.

The Book of the genealogy of Yahshua Messiah the Son of David, the son of Abraham. [Mat 1:1](#)

Abraham fathered Isaac, and Isaac fathered Jacob, and Jacob fathered Judah and his brothers. [Mat 1:2](#)

And Judah fathered Pharez and Zarah out of Tamar, and Pharez fathered Hezron, and Hezron fathered Aram, [Mat 1:3](#)

and Aram fathered Amminadab, and Amminadab fathered Nahshon, and Nahshon fathered Salmon, [Mat 1:4](#)

and Salmon fathered Boaz out of Rahab, and Boaz fathered Obed out of Ruth, and Obed fathered Jesse, [Mat 1:5](#)

and Jesse fathered David the king. And David the king fathered Solomon out of her who had been the wife of Uriah, [Mat 1:6](#)

and Solomon fathered Rehoboam, and Rehoboam fathered Abijah, and Abijah fathered Asa, [Mat 1:7](#)

and Asa fathered Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat fathered Jehoram, and Jehoram fathered Uzziah, [Mat 1:8](#)

and Uzziah fathered Jotham, and Jotham fathered Ahaz, and Ahaz fathered Hezekiah, [Mat 1:9](#)

and Hezekiah fathered Manasseh, and Manasseh fathered Amon, and Amon fathered Josiah, [Mat 1:10](#)

and Josiah fathered Jehoiachin and his brothers, at the deportation of Babylon. [Mat 1:11](#)

And after the deportation of Babylon, Jehoiachin fathered Shealtiel, and Shealtiel fathered Zerubbabel, [Mat 1:12](#)

and Zerubbabel fathered Abiud, and Abiud fathered Eliakim, and Eliakim fathered Azor, [Mat 1:13](#)

and Azor fathered Sadoc, and Sadoc fathered Achim, and Achim fathered Eliud, [Mat 1:14](#)

and Eliud fathered Eleazar, and Eleazar fathered Matthan, and Matthan fathered Jacob, [Mat 1:15](#)

and Jacob fathered Joseph, the kinsman-redeemer of Mariam, out of whom Yahshua was born, the One called Messiah. [Mat 1:16](#)

So all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, and from David to the deportation to Babylon, fourteen generations, and from the deportation to Babylon until the Messiah, fourteen generations. [Mat 1:17](#)

Genealogy of Yahshua through his mother Mary

And Yahshua Himself was beginning to be about thirty years old, being (who was thought to be Son of Joseph), the son of Heli, [Luk 3:23](#)

the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph, [Luk 3:24](#)

the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, [Luk 3:25](#)

the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah, [Luk 3:26](#)

the son of Joannas, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, [Luk 3:27](#)

the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, [Luk 3:28](#)

the son of Joses, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, [Luk 3:29](#)

the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, [Luk 3:30](#)

the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, [Luk 3:31](#)

the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, [Luk 3:32](#)

the son of Amminadab, the son of Aram, the son of Hezron, the son of Pharez, the son of Judah, [Luk 3:33](#)

the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, [Luk 3:34](#)

the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Salah, [Luk 3:35](#)

the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, [Luk 3:36](#)

the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan; [Luk 3:37](#)

the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of YAHWEH. [Luk 3:38](#)

A personal preface to Theophilus of the Gospel of Luke

Since many took in hand to draw up an account concerning the matters having been borne out among us, [Luk 1:1](#)

as those from the beginning delivered to us, becoming eyewitnesses and ministers of the Word. [Luk 1:2](#)

It seemed good also to me, having traced out all things accurately from the first, to write in order to you, most excellent Theophilus [Luk 1:3](#)

that you may know the certainty concerning the words which you were taught. [Luk 1:4](#)

My comment: The first 4 verses of the gospel of Luke were written to Theopolis as a personal preface to the gospel of Luke which was apparently later found and published together.

Birth of John the Baptist

In the days of Herod the king of Judea, there was a certain priest named Zacharias, of the daily course of Abijah. And his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. [Luk 1:5](#)

And they were both righteous before Elohim, walking blameless in all the commandments and ordinances of YAHWEH. [Luk 1:6](#)

And no child was born to them, because Elizabeth was barren. And both were advanced in their days. [Luk 1:7](#)

And it happened in his serving as priest in the order of his course before Elohim, [Luk 1:8](#)

according to the custom of the priests, entering into the Holy Place of YAHWEH, it was Zachariahs' lot to burn incense. [Luk 1:9](#)

And all the multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense. [Luk 1:10](#)

And a cherub of YAHWEH appeared to him, standing on the right of the altar of incense. [Luk 1:11](#)

And seeing this, Zachariah was troubled, and fear fell on him. [Luk 1:12](#)

But the cherub of YAHWEH said to him, Do not fear, Zachariah, because your prayer was heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear a son to you, and you shall call his name Yokhannan. [Luk 1:13](#)

And he will be joy and exultation to you, and many will rejoice over his birth. [Luk 1:14](#)

For he shall be great in the eyes of YAHWEH, and he shall not drink wine or strong drink. And he will be filled of the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. [Luk 1:15](#)

And he will turn many of the sons of Israel to YAHWEH their Elohim. [Luk 1:16](#)

And he will go out before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah "to turn the hearts of fathers to their children," and disobedient ones to the knowledge of the just, to make ready a people having been prepared for YAHWEH. (Mal. 4:5, 6) [Luk 1:17](#)

And Zacharias said to the cherub, By what shall I know this? For I am old and my wife is advanced in her days. [Luk 1:18](#)

And answering, the cherub said to him, I am Gabriel, who stands before YAHWEH, and I was sent to speak to you and to announce to you the good news of these things. [Luk 1:19](#)

And behold, you shall be silent and not able to speak until the day these things take place, because you did not believe my words which shall be fulfilled in their season. [Luk 1:20](#)

And the people were expecting Zachariah, and they wondered at his delay in the sanctuary. [Luk 1:21](#)

But coming out, he was not able to speak to them, and they recognized that he had seen a vision in the sanctuary. And he was making signs to them and continued dumb. [Luk 1:22](#)

And it happened when the days of his service were fulfilled, he went away to his house. [Luk 1:23](#)

And after these days his wife Elizabeth conceived. And she hid herself five months, saying, [Luk 1:24](#)

So has YAHWEH done to me in the days in which He looked on me to take away my reproach among men. [Luk 1:25](#)

Annunciation to Mary

And in the sixth month, the cherub Gabriel was sent from the presence of Elohim to Galilee to the city whose name is Nazareth, [Luk 1:26](#)

to a virgin who had been betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David and the virgin's name was Mariam. [Luk 1:27](#)

And entering, the cherub said to her, Peace to you full of grace! Our Adonai is with you. You are blessed among women! [Luk 1:28](#)

And seeing this, she was disturbed at his word, and considered what kind of greeting this might be. [Luk 1:29](#)

And the cherub said to her, Do not fear, Mariam, for you have found grace from YAHWEH. [Luk 1:30](#)

For behold you will receive conception and bear a son and you will call His name Yahshua. [Luk 1:31](#)

This One will be great and will be called Son of the Most High. And YAHWEH Elohim will give Him the throne of His father David. [Luk 1:32](#)

And He will reign over the house of Jacob to the ages, and of His kingdom there will be no end. [Luk 1:33](#)

But Mariam said to the cherub, How will this be since I do not know a man? [Luk 1:34](#)

And the cherub answered and said to her, The Holy Spirit will come and the power of the Highest will rest upon you. Because of this, He who is to be born of you is holy and will be called the Son of YAHWEH. [Luk 1:35](#)

And behold, your kinswoman Elizabeth! She also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month to her who was called barren; [Luk 1:36](#)

for nothing shall be impossible with YAHWEH. [Luk 1:37](#)

Mariam said, Behold I am the handmaid of YAHWEH. Let it be to me according to your word! And the cherub departed from her presence. [Luk 1:38](#)

And rising up in these days, Mariam went into the hill country with haste to a city of Judah. [Luk 1:39](#)

And she entered into the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. [Luk 1:40](#)

And it happened, as Elizabeth heard Mariam's greeting, the babe in her womb leaped, and Elizabeth was filled of the Holy Spirit. [Luk 1:41](#)

And she cried out with a loud voice and said, You are being blessed among women and blessed is the fruit of your womb! [Luk 1:42](#)

And why is this to me that the mother of my Adonai comes to me? [Luk 1:43](#)

For behold, as the sound of your greeting came to my ears, the babe in my womb leaped in exultation. [Luk 1:44](#)

And blessed is she believing, because there will be a fulfillment to the things spoken to her from YAHWEH. [Luk 1:45](#)

And Mariam said, My soul magnifies YAHWEH, [Luk 1:46](#)

and my spirit exulted in Elohim My Savior. [Luk 1:47](#)

Because He has looked at the meekness of His handmaid for behold from now on He will give me blessings to all generations. (1 Sam. 1:11) [Luk 1:48](#)

Because He has done great things for me, He who is mighty and Holy is His Name. [Luk 1:49](#)

And His mercy is to generations of generations to those fearing Him. (Psa. 103:17) [Luk 1:50](#)

He performed mightily with His arm; He scattered proud ones in the thought of their heart. [Luk 1:51](#)

He put down powerful ones from thrones, and exalted lowly ones. [Luk 1:52](#)

He filled the hungry with good things, and He sent the rich away empty. [Luk 1:53](#)

He helped His servant Israel in order to remember mercy, [Luk 1:54](#)

even as He spoke to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed to the age. [Luk 1:55](#)

And Mariam remained with her about three months, and returned to her house. [Luk 1:56](#)

And the time was fulfilled to Elizabeth for her to bear, and she bore a son. [Luk 1:57](#)

And the neighbors and her relatives heard that Elohim magnified His mercy with her, and they rejoiced with her. [Luk 1:58](#)

And it happened on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child and were calling it by his father's name, Zachariah. [Luk 1:59](#)

And his mother answered, saying, Not so, but he shall be called Yochanan. [Luk 1:60](#)

And they said to her, No one is among your kindred who is called by this name. [Luk 1:61](#)

And they signaled to his father, what he might desire him to be called. [Luk 1:62](#)

And asking for a writing tablet, he wrote, saying, Yochanan is his name. And all marveled. [Luk 1:63](#)

And instantly his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, blessing YAHWEH. [Luk 1:64](#)

And fear came on all those living around them. And in all the hill country of Judea all these things were talked about. [Luk 1:65](#)

And all who heard laid them up in their hearts, saying, What then will this child be? And the hand of YAHWEH was with him. [Luk 1:66](#)

And his father Zachariah was filled of the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying, [Luk 1:67](#)

Blessed be YAHWEH, the Elohim of Israel, because He visited and worked salvation for His people. [Luk 1:68](#)

And He raised up a Horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David; [Luk 1:69](#)

even as He spoke through the mouth of His holy prophets from the age before: [Luk 1:70](#)

That He would save us from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us, [Luk 1:71](#)

to execute mercy with our fathers, and to remember His holy covenant, [Luk 1:72](#)

the oath which He swore to our father Abraham, [Luk 1:73](#)

that we would be delivered from the hand of our enemies. And we might serve before Him without fear. [Luk 1:74](#)

In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life. [Luk 1:75](#)

And you, child, will be called Prophet of the Most High, for you will go before the face of YAHWEH to prepare His way, (Mal. 3:1) [Luk 1:76](#)

to give a knowledge of salvation (Yahshua) to His people by the removing of their sins, [Luk 1:77](#)
through the tender heart of mercy of our Elohim, in which the Dayspring from on high will visit
us, [Luk 1:78](#)

to appear to those sitting in darkness and in shadow of death, to direct our feet into the way of
peace. (Isa. 9:2) [Luk 1:79](#)

And the child grew, and became strong in spirit. And he was in the wilderness until the day of
his showing to Israel. [Luk 1:80](#)

Birth of Yahshua

And the birth of Yahshua Messiah was this way (for His mother Mariam had been betrothed to
Joseph) before the coming together of them, she was found having babe in womb by the Holy
Spirit. [Mat 1:18](#)

But her husband, Joseph, being just, and not willing to make her a public example, he purposed
to divorce her secretly. [Mat 1:19](#)

And as he was thinking about these things, behold, a Cherub of YAHWEH was seen by him in a
dream, saying, Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mariam as your wife. For that in
her is generated by the Holy Spirit. [Mat 1:20](#)

And she will bear a son, and you shall call His name Yahshua, for He shall save His people from
their sins. [Mat 1:21](#)

And all this happened so that might be fulfilled that which was spoken by YAHWEH through the
prophet, saying, [Mat 1:22](#)

"Behold! The virgin will conceive in her womb and will bear a son, and they will call His name
Emmanuel," which is interpreted, our Elohim with us. (Isa. 7:14) [Mat 1:23](#)

And being aroused from sleep, Joseph did as the cherub of YAHWEH commanded him, and
took his wife, [Mat 1:24](#)

and did not know her until she bore her son, the Firstborn. And he called His name Yahshua. [Mat 1:25](#)

Now it happened in those days that a decree went out from Augustus Caesar that the names of
all the people of his dominion should be written down. [Luk 2:1](#)

This registration first occurred under the governing of Syria by Cyrenius. [Luk 2:2](#)

And all went to be registered, each to his own city. [Luk 2:3](#)

And Joseph also went from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth to Judea, to the city of David
which is called Bethlehem, because of his being of the house and family of David, [Luk 2:4](#)

to be registered with Mariam the one having been betrothed to him as wife, she being pregnant. [Luk 2:5](#)

And it happened as they were there the days were fulfilled for her to bear. [Luk 2:6](#)

And she bore her son, the Firstborn. And she wrapped Him in swaddling clothes and laid Him in the manger, because there was no room where they could lodge. [Luk 2:7](#)

Praise of angels to babe in Manger

And shepherds were in the same region living in the fields and keeping guard over their flock by night. [Luk 2:8](#)

And, behold, a cherub of Elohim came on them. And the glory of YAHWEH shone around them. And they feared with a great fear. [Luk 2:9](#)

And the cherub said to them, Do not fear. For, behold, I proclaim good news to you, a great joy, which will be to all the world, [Luk 2:10](#)

For today is born to you in the city of David, the Savior, who is YAHWEH, the Messiah. [Luk 2:11](#)

And this is a sign to you: You will find an infant having been wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in the manger. [Luk 2:12](#)

And suddenly there was with the cherub a multitude of the heavenly host, praising YAHWEH and saying, [Luk 2:13](#)

Glory to YAHWEH in the highest, and peace on earth, good will among men. [Luk 2:14](#)

And it happened as the cherubs departed from them into the heaven, even the men, the shepherds, said to one another, Indeed, let us go over to Bethlehem, and let us see this thing occurring, which YAHWEH made known to us. [Luk 2:15](#)

And hurrying, they came and sought out both Mariam and Joseph, and the Babe lying in the manger. [Luk 2:16](#)

And seeing, they publicly told about the word spoken to them about this Child. [Luk 2:17](#)

And all those hearing marveled about the things spoken to them by the shepherds. [Luk 2:18](#)

And Mariam kept all these words, meditating in her heart. [Luk 2:19](#)

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising YAHWEH for all things which they heard and saw, even as was spoken to them. [Luk 2:20](#)

Circumcision of Yahshua

And when eight days had passed to circumcise the Child, His name was called Yahshua, the name called by the cherub before He was conceived in the womb. [Luk 2:21](#)

And when the days of her cleansing according to the Law of Moses were fulfilled, they took Him up to Jerusalem to present Him to YAHWEH, [Luk 2:22](#)

as it has been written in the Torah of YAHWEH: Every male opening a womb shall be called a holy one to YAHWEH; (Ex. 13:2) [Luk 2:23](#)

and to offer a sacrifice according to that said in the Torah of YAHWEH, a pair of turtledoves, or two nestlings of doves. (Lev. 12:8) [Luk 2:24](#)

And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. And this man was righteous and devout, eagerly expecting the Consolation of Israel. And the Holy Spirit was upon him. [Luk 2:25](#)

And it happened to him, having been divinely instructed by the Holy Spirit, he was not to see death before he would see the Messiah of YAHWEH. [Luk 2:26](#)

And by the Spirit he came into the sanctuary. And as the parents were bringing in the Child Yahshua for them to do according to the custom of the Torah concerning Him, [Luk 2:27](#)

even Simeon received Him into his arms. And he blessed YAHWEH and said, [Luk 2:28](#)

Now dismiss your servant in peace, Adonai, according to your word. [Luk 2:29](#)

Because my eyes saw Your Salvation, [Luk 2:30](#)

which You prepared before the face of all the peoples; [Luk 2:31](#)

a Light for revelation to the nations, and the Glory of Your people Israel. [Luk 2:32](#)

And Joseph was marveling, also His mother, at the things being said concerning Him. [Luk 2:33](#)

And Simeon blessed them and said to His mother Mariam, Behold, this One is set for the fall and rising up of many in Israel, and for a sign spoken against; [Luk 2:34](#)

yea, a sword also will pierce your own soul, so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. [Luk 2:35](#)

And there was Anna, a prophetess, a daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in many days, having lived seven years with a husband from her virginity; [Luk 2:36](#)

and she was a widow of eighty four years, who did not depart from the sanctuary, serving night and day with fastings and prayers. [Luk 2:37](#)

And coming on at the very hour, she gave thanks to YAHWEH, and spoke concerning Him to all those in Jerusalem eagerly expecting redemption. [Luk 2:38](#)

Wise Men Visit

And when Yahshua had been born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, magi arrived from the east to Jerusalem, [Mat 2:1](#)

saying, where is He born King of the Jews? For we saw His star in the east and have come to worship Him. [Mat 2:2](#)

But Herod the king having heard this, he was troubled and all Jerusalem with him. [Mat 2:3](#)

And having gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he asked of them where the Messiah was to be born. [Mat 2:4](#)

And they said to him, In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it has been written by the prophet, [Mat 2:5](#)

"And you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judea, in no way are you least among the governors of Judah, for out of you shall come out One ruling, who shall shepherd My people Israel." (Mic. 5:2) [Mat 2:6](#)

Then secretly calling the magi, Herod asked of them exactly the time of the star appearing. [Mat 2:7](#)

And sending them to Bethlehem, he said, having gone, exactly inquire about the child. And when you find Him, bring me word again so that coming I may also worship Him. [Mat 2:8](#)

And having heard the king, they departed. And, behold! The star which they saw in the east went before them until it had come and stood over where the child was. [Mat 2:9](#)

And seeing the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with a great joy. [Mat 2:10](#)

And having come into the house, they saw the child with His mother Mariam. And falling down, they worshiped Him. And opening their treasures, they presented gifts to Him, gold and frankincense and myrrh. [Mat 2:11](#)

And having been warned by a dream not to return to Herod, they went back into their own country by another way. [Mat 2:12](#)

Flight into Egypt

And they having departed, a Cherub of YAHWEH appeared to Joseph by a dream, saying, Rise up! Take the child and His mother with you, and flee into Egypt. And be there until I shall tell you. For Herod is about to look for the child in order to destroy Him. [Mat 2:13](#)

And rising up, Joseph took along the child and His mother by night and withdrew into Egypt. [Mat 2:14](#)

And he was there until the end of Herod, that might be fulfilled that spoken by YAHWEH through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I have called My Son." (Hos. 11:1) [Mat 2:15](#)

Then seeing that he was mocked by the magi, Herod was greatly enraged, and having sent, he killed all the boys in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two years old and under, according to the time which he exactly asked from the magi. [Mat 2:16](#)

Then was fulfilled that spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying [Mat 2:17](#)

"A voice was heard in Ramah, lamenting and bitter wailing, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children and would not be comforted, because they were not." (Jer. 31:15) [Mat 2:18](#)

But when King Herod was dead, behold, a Cherub of YAHWEH appeared to Joseph by a dream in Egypt, [Mat 2:19](#)

saying, rising up, take along the child and His mother and pass over into the land of Israel; for those seeking the life of the child have died. [Mat 2:20](#)

From Egypt to Nazareth

And rising up, Joseph took along the child and His mother and came into the land of Israel. [Mat 2:21](#)

But hearing that Archelaus reigned over Judea in place of his father Herod, he feared to go there. And being warned by a dream, he departed into the land of Galilee. [Mat 2:22](#)

And as they completed all things according to the Torah of YAHWEH, they returned to Galilee, to Nazareth their city. [Luk 2:39](#)

And coming, he lived in a city called Nazareth, so as to fulfill that spoken by the prophet, He shall be called a Nazarene. (Isa. 11:1) [Mat 2:23](#)

Yahshua to Jerusalem at age 12

And the Child grew, and became strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom. And the grace of YAHWEH was upon Him. [Luk 2:40](#)

And His parents went into Jerusalem year by year at the Feast of the Passover. [Luk 2:41](#)

And when He was twelve years old, they, going up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the Feast, [Luk 2:42](#)

and fulfilling the days, in their returning, the Boy Yahshua stayed in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know. [Luk 2:43](#)

But supposing Him to be in the company, they went a day on the way. And they looked for Him among the relatives and friends. [Luk 2:44](#)

And not finding Him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for Him. [Luk 2:45](#)

And it happened after three days they found Him in the sanctuary sitting in the midst of the teachers, even hearing them and questioning them. [Luk 2:46](#)

And all those hearing Him were amazed at His intelligence and His answers. [Luk 2:47](#)

And seeing Him, they were astounded. And His mother said to Him, Child, why did You do so to us? Behold, Your father and I were looking for You, greatly distressed. [Luk 2:48](#)

And He said to them, Why did you look for me? Did you not know that I must be busy in the affairs of My Father? [Luk 2:49](#)

And they did not understand the word which He spoke to them. [Luk 2:50](#)

Eighteen Years spent at Nazareth

And He went with them and came to Nazareth and was being subject to them. And His mother carefully kept all these words in her heart. [Luk 2:51](#)

And Yahshua progressed in wisdom and stature and favor before YAHWEH and men. (1 Sam. 2:26) [Luk 2:52](#)

The beginning of the good news of Yahshua Messiah, the Son of YAHWEH, [Mar 1:1](#)

My Comment: Marks gospel begins with the pronouncement in the verse above.

John the Baptist introduces Yahshua

And in the fifteenth year of the government of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate governing Judea, and Herod ruling as tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip ruling as tetrarch of Iturea and the Trachonitis country, and Lysanias ruling as tetrarch of Abilene, [Luk 3:1](#)

upon the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the Word of Elohim came on John the son of Zachariah in the desert. [Luk 3:2](#)

Now in those days John the Baptist came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching in the deserted places of Judea, and he came into all the regions of the Jordan proclaiming a baptism of repentance for remission of sins, and saying, Repent! For the kingdom of Heaven has drawn near. [Mat 3:1-2](#); [Luk 3:3](#); [Mar 1:4](#) (composite)

as it has been written in the Prophets, "Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You; [Mal 3:1](#); [Mar 1:2](#)

For this is He spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of YAHWEH! Make straight and smooth His paths!" (Isa. 40:3) [Mat 3:3](#); [Luk 3:4](#); [Mar 1:3](#) (composite)

All the valleys will be filled and all the mountains and heights will be leveled. And the rough will become smooth, and the difficult land a plain and all flesh shall see the Salvation of YAHWEH." (Isa. 40:3-5) [Luk 3:5-6](#)

And all the Judean country and those of Jerusalem went out to him, and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins. [Mar 1:5](#); [Mat 3:5-6](#)

And John himself had his clothing from hairs of a camel, and a belt of leather about his loin. And his food was locusts and wild honey. [Mat 3:4](#); [Mar 1:6](#)

But seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, Offspring of vipers! Who has informed you to flee from the wrath to come? [Mat 3:7](#); [Luk 3:7](#)

Therefore, bring forth fruits worthy of repentance. And do not suppose to say within yourselves, we have a father, Abraham. For I say to you that YAHWEH is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. [Mat 3:8-9](#); [Luk 3:8](#)

And also the axe is already laid to the root of the trees; therefore, every tree not producing good fruit is being cut down and being thrown into the fire. [Luk 3:9](#); [Mat 3:10](#)

And the crowd asked him, saying, What then shall we do? [Luk 3:10](#)

And answering, he said to them, The one that has two tunics, let him give to him that has not. And the one that has food, let him do the same. [Luk 3:11](#)

And tax collectors also came to be baptized. And they said to him, Teacher, what shall we do? [Luk 3:12](#)

And he said to them, Continue to do no more than that commanded to you. [Luk 3:13](#)

And also ones serving as soldiers asked him, saying, And we, what shall we do? And he said to them, Do no violence to anyone nor accuse falsely, and be satisfied with your wages. [Luk 3:14](#)

But the people were expecting, and all reasoning in their hearts about John, lest perhaps he is the Messiah, [Luk 3:15](#)

And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites that they might ask him, Who are you? [Joh 1:19](#)

And he confessed and did not deny; yea, he acknowledged, I am not the Messiah. [Joh 1:20](#)

And they asked him, What, then? Are you Elijah? And he said, I am not. Are you the Prophet? And he answered, No. [Joh 1:21](#)

Then they said to him, Who are you, that we may give an answer to those sending us? What do you say about yourself? [Joh 1:22](#)

He said, "I am a voice crying in the wilderness: Make straight the way of YAHWEH," as Isaiah the prophet said. (Isa. 40:3) [Joh 1:23](#)

And those who had been sent were of the Pharisees. [Joh 1:24](#)

And they asked him and said to him, Why then do you baptize, if you are not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet? [Joh 1:25](#)

John answered saying, I indeed baptize you in water to repentance; but One stands in your midst whom you do not know. This one who is coming after me existed before me and is stronger than me, of whom I am not worthy to stoop down to loosen the thong of his sandals. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire, [Mat 3:11](#); [Mar 1:7-8](#); [Luk 3:16](#); [Joh 1:26-27](#) (composite)

whose winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will cleanse His threshing-floor and will gather His wheat into the storehouse. But He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. [Mat 3:12](#); [Luk 3:17](#)

And then indeed exhorting many different things, he preached the good news to the people. [Luk 3:18](#)

These things took place in Bethabara at the crossing of the Jordan, where John was baptizing. [Joh 1:28](#)

On the morrow, Yahshua arrives from Galilee to the Jordan, to John, to be baptized by him. [Mat 3:13](#); [Mar 1:9 \(a\)](#)

John saw Yahshua coming toward him and said, Behold! The Lamb of Elohim, who takes away the sin of the world! [Joh 1:29](#)

This is He whom I spoke concerning that, After me will come a man, yet He was before me because He is earlier than me. [Joh 1:30](#)

And I did not know Him except that He be made known first to Israel. Because of this, I have come that I might baptize with water. [Joh 1:31](#)

But John refused Him, saying, I have need to be baptized by You, and do You come to me? [Mat 3:14](#)

But answering, Yahshua said to him, Allow it now, for it is proper to us this way to fulfill all righteousness. Then he allowed Him. [Mat 3:15](#); [Mar 1:9 \(b\)](#); [Luk 3:21](#)

And having been, Yahshua went up immediately from the water. And, behold! The heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of YAHWEH descend in the likeness of the form as a dove, and coming upon Him. [Mat 3:16](#); [Mar 1:10](#); [Luk 3:22 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And behold! There was a voice out of the heaven saying, You are My Son, the Beloved, in whom I am well pleased. ([Psa. 2:7](#); [Gen. 22](#); [Isa. 42:1](#)) [Mat 3:17](#); [Luk 3:22\(b\)](#); [Mar 1:11 \(composite\)](#)

And John witnessed, saying, I have seen the Spirit coming down as a dove out of Heaven, and He rested on Him. [Joh 1:32](#)

And I did not know Him, but the One sending me to baptize in water, that One said to me, On whomever you see the Spirit coming down and abiding on Him, this is the One baptizing in the Holy Spirit. [Joh 1:33](#)

And I have seen and have witnessed that this One is the Son of YAHWEH. [Joh 1:34](#)

Temptation of Yahshua in the wilderness

And full of the Holy Spirit, Yahshua returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit up into the wilderness, to be tempted by the devil. [Luk 4:1](#); [Mar 1:12](#); [Mat 4:1 \(composite\)](#)

And He was there in the wilderness forty days, being tempted by Satan, and was with the wild beasts. And He ate nothing in those days, and they being ended, He afterwards hungered. [Mar 1:13](#); [Luk 4:2](#); [Mat 4:2 \(composite\)](#)

And coming near to Him, the Devil said, If You are the Son of YAHWEH, speak that these stones may become loaves of bread. [Mat 4:3](#); [Luk 4:3 \(composite\)](#)

And Yahshua answered to him, saying, It has been written: "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of YAHWEH." (Deut. 8:3) [Luk 4:4](#); [Mat 4:4 \(composite\)](#)

Then the accuser takes Him to Jerusalem, the holy city, and he set Him on the pinnacle (wing) of the sanctuary. [Mat 4:5](#); [Luk 4:9](#)

And he said to Him, If You are the Son of YAHWEH, throw Yourself down; for it has been written "He shall give His cherubs charge concerning You, and they shall bear You on their hands, lest You strike Your foot against a stone." (Psa. 91:11, 12) [Mat 4:6](#); [Luk 4:10-11](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to him, Again it has been written "You shall not test YAHWEH your Elohim." (Deut. 6:16) [Mat 4:7](#); [Luk 4:12 \(composite\)](#)

Again the Devil takes Him to a very high mountain, and shows to Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory in a moment of time. [Mat 4:8](#); [Luk 4:5 \(composite\)](#)

And the Devil said to Him, I will give all this authority and their glory to You, because it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish. [Luk 4:6](#); [Mat 4:9 \(a\)](#)

Then if You worship before me, all will be Yours. [Luk 4:7](#); [Mat 4:9\(b\)](#)

And answering, to him, Yahshua said, Go behind Me, Satan! For it has been written: You shall worship YAHWEH your Elohim, and Him only you shall serve. (Deut. 6:13) [Luk 4:8](#); [Mat 4:10](#)

And when the accuser had finished all his temptations, he departed from His presence for a while. And behold! Cherubs came near and ministered to Him. [Luk 4:13](#); [Mat 4:11](#); [Mar 1:13 \(b\) \(composite\)](#)

The first two Disciples

Again on another day, John and two from his disciples stood. [Joh 1:35](#)

And looking at Yahshua walking, he said, Behold, the Lamb of YAHWEH! [Joh 1:36](#)

And the two disciples heard him speaking, and they followed Yahshua. [Joh 1:37](#)

But having seen them following, Yahshua said to them, what do you seek? And they said to Him, Rabbi (which being translated is called Teacher), where do you live? [Joh 1:38](#)

He said to them, Come and see. They went and saw where He stayed, and they remained with Him that day. And the hour was about the tenth. [Joh 1:39](#)

Andrew the brother of Simon Peter was one of the two who heard from John and was following Him. [Joh 1:40](#)

This one first found his own brother Simon and tells him, We have found the Messiah. [Joh 1:41](#)

And he led him to Yahshua. And looking at him, Yahshua said, You are Simon the son of Jonah; you shall be called Kepha (which translated is rock). [Joh 1:42](#)

And on the morrow, Yahshua desired to go out into Galilee. And He found Philip, and says to him, Follow Me! [Joh 1:43](#)

Philip and Nathaniel

And Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. [Joh 1:44](#)

Philip finds Nathaniel and said to him, We have found the One of whom Moses wrote in the Torah and the Prophets, Yahshua the son of Joseph, from Nazareth. [Joh 1:45](#)

And Nathaniel said to him, Can any good thing be out of Nazareth? Philip said to him, Come and see. [Joh 1:46](#)

Yahshua saw Nathaniel coming toward Him and said concerning him, Behold, truly an Israelite in whom is no guile! [Joh 1:47](#)

Nathaniel said to Him, from where do You know me? Yahshua answered and said to him, Before Philip called, you being under the fig tree, I saw you. [Joh 1:48](#)

Nathaniel answered and said to Him, Rabbi, You are the Son of YAHWEH; You are the King of Israel. [Joh 1:49](#)

Yahshua answered and said to him, Because I said to you I saw you under the fig tree, do you believe? You will see greater things than these. [Joh 1:50](#)

And He says to him, Truly, truly, I say to you, From now on you will see Heaven opened, and "The cherubs of Elohim ascending and descending" on the Son of Man. (Gen. 28:12) [Joh 1:51](#)

Wedding in Cana

And on the third day a marriage took place in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Yahshua was there. [Joh 2:1](#)

And Yahshua and His disciples also were invited to the marriage. [Joh 2:2](#)

And being short of wine, the mother of Yahshua said to Him, They have no wine. [Joh 2:3](#)

Yahshua said to her, What do you want from Me to you, woman? My hour has not yet come. [Joh 2:4](#)

His mother said to the servants, Whatever He says to you, do. [Joh 2:5](#)

And there were six stone waterpots standing, according to the purification of the Jews, each containing two or three measures. [Joh 2:6](#)

Yahshua said to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them to the top. [Joh 2:7](#)

And He said to them, Now draw out and take it to the master of the feast. And they took it. [Joh 2:8](#)

But when the master of the feast tasted the water that had become wine, and did not know from where it was (but the servants drawing the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom, [Joh 2:9](#)

and he said to him, Every man first sets on the good wine, and when they have drunk freely, then the inferior one. You have kept the good wine until now. [Joh 2:10](#)

This beginning of the miraculous signs Yahshua did in Cana of Galilee. And it revealed His glory, and His disciples believed into Him. [Joh 2:11](#)

After this He went down to Capernaum, He and His mother and His brothers and His disciples. And He remained there a few days. [Joh 2:12](#)

Cleansing of the Temple – First Passover

And the Passover of the Jews was near. And Yahshua went up to Jerusalem. [Joh 2:13](#)

And He found those selling oxen and sheep and doves in the sanctuary, and the money changers sitting. [Joh 2:14](#)

And making a whip out of ropes, He threw all out of the sanctuary, both the sheep, and the oxen, and the money changers, pouring out the money and overturning the tables. [Joh 2:15](#)

And to the ones selling the doves, He said, Take these things from here! Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise. [Joh 2:16](#)

And His disciples remembered that it was written, "The zeal of Your house has consumed Me." (Psa. 69:9) [Joh 2:17](#)

Then the Jews answered and said to Him, What sign do You show to us, since You do these things? [Joh 2:18](#)

Yahshua said to them, tear down this sanctuary, and in three days I will raise it up. [Joh 2:19](#)

Then the Jews said, This sanctuary was forty six years being built, and do You raise it up in three days? [Joh 2:20](#)

But He spoke about the sanctuary of His body. [Joh 2:21](#)

Then when He was raised from the dead, His disciples recalled that He said this to them. And they believed the Scripture, even the Word that Yahshua spoke. [Joh 2:22](#)

And as He was in Jerusalem, at the Passover, at the Feast, many believed into His name, seeing the miracles which He did. [Joh 2:23](#)

But Yahshua did not entrust Himself to them, because He understood every man. [Joh 2:24](#)

And He did not rely on men to testify to Him concerning anyone, for He knew what was in man. [Joh 2:25](#)

Nicodemus

But there was a man from the Pharisees, Nicodemus his name, a ruler of the Jews. [Joh 3:1](#)

This one came to Yahshua by night and said to Him, Rabbi, we know that You have come as a teacher from Elohim. For no one is able to do these miraculous signs which You do, except Elohim be with Him. [Joh 3:2](#)

Yahshua answered and said to him, Truly, truly I say to you, that if a man is not born again, he is not able to see the Kingdom of YAHWEH. [Joh 3:3](#)

Nicodemus said to Him, "How is it possible to enter the womb of his mother the second time and be born?" [Joh 3:4](#)

Yahshua answered, Truly, truly I say to you, that if a man is not born from water and spirit, he is not able to enter into the kingdom of YAHWEH. [Joh 3:5](#)

The thing, which is born from flesh, is flesh, and the thing, which is born from spirit, is spirit. [Joh 3:6](#)

Do not wonder because I said to you, You must be born from above. [Joh 3:7](#)

The wind will blow where it desires, and you hear its voice. But you do not know from where it comes or to where it goes. Likewise is everyone who is born from spirit. [Joh 3:8](#)

Nicodemus answered and said to Him, How are these things able to occur? [Joh 3:9](#)

Yahshua answered and said to him, You are the teacher of Israel, and you do not know these things? [Joh 3:10](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, That which we know, we speak; and that which we have seen, we testify. And you do not receive our testimony. [Joh 3:11](#)

If I tell you earthly things, and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? [Joh 3:12](#)

And no one has gone up into Heaven, except He having come down out of Heaven, The Son of Man is He who is in Heaven. [Joh 3:13](#)

And even as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, [Joh 3:14](#)

that everyone believing into Him should not be destroyed, but have everlasting life. [Joh 3:15](#)

For YAHWEH so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that everyone believing into Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. [Joh 3:16](#)

For YAHWEH did not send His Son into the world that He might condemn the world, but that the world might have life through Him. [Joh 3:17](#)

The one believing into Him is not condemned; but the one not believing has already been condemned, for he has not believed into the name of the only begotten Son of YAHWEH. [Joh 3:18](#)

And this is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness more than the Light, for their works were evil. [Joh 3:19](#)

For everyone practicing wickedness hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, that his works may not be exposed. [Joh 3:20](#)

But the one doing the truth comes to the Light, that his works may be revealed, that they exist, having been worked in Elohim. [Joh 3:21](#)

Yahshua and Disciples in Judea

After these things Yahshua and His disciples came into the land of Judea. And He continued there with them and baptized. [Joh 3:22](#)

And John was also baptizing in Ain-Yon, near Salim, for many waters were there. And they came and were being baptized. [Joh 3:23](#)

For John had not yet been thrown into the prison. [Joh 3:24](#)

Then a question from John's disciples arose with the Jews about purification. [Joh 3:25](#)

And they came to John and said to him, Teacher, the One who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have witnessed, behold, this One baptizes, and all are coming to Him. [Joh 3:26](#)

John answered and said, A man is able to receive nothing unless it has been given to him from Heaven. [Joh 3:27](#)

You yourselves witness to me that I said, I am not the Messiah, but that having been sent, I am going before that One. [Joh 3:28](#)

The one having the bride is the bridegroom. But the friend of the bridegroom, standing and hearing him, rejoices with joy because of the bridegroom's voice. Then by this my joy has been fulfilled. [Joh 3:29](#)

It is necessary for Him to increase, and for me to decrease. [Joh 3:30](#)

For He who has come from above is higher than all, and he who is from the earth, is from the earth he speaks. He who has come from Heaven is higher than all. [Joh 3:31](#)

And what He has seen and heard, this He testifies, and no one receives His testimony. [Joh 3:32](#)

The one receiving His testimony has verified that YAHWEH is true. [Joh 3:33](#)

For the One whom Elohim sent speaks the Words of Elohim, for YAHWEH does not give the Spirit by measure. [Joh 3:34](#)

The Father loves the Son and has given all things into His hand. [Joh 3:35](#)

He who believes in the Son has life that is eternal, and he who does not obey the Son will not see life, rather the wrath of YAHWEH will rise up against him. [Joh 3:36](#)

Imprisonment of John the Baptist

And then indeed exhorting many different things, he preached the good news to the people. [Luk 3:18](#)

But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him concerning Herodias, the wife of his brother Philip and concerning all the evil things Herod did, [Luk 3:19](#)

he also added this above all, he even shut up John in the prison. [Luk 3:20](#)

From Judea to Galilee

Now the Pharisees had heard that Yahshua made many disciples and was baptizing more than John [Joh 4:1](#)

(though truly Yahshua Himself did not baptize, but His disciples), [Joh 4:2](#)

But Yahshua hearing that John was arrested, He withdrew from Judea in the power of the Spirit into Galilee again proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of YAHWEH. And a report went out through the entire neighborhood about Him. [Mat 4:12](#); [Mar 1:14](#); [Luk 4:14](#); [John 4:3](#)(composite)

And he said, The time is complete and the Kingdom of YAHWEH has arrived. Repent and believe in the good news. [Mar 1:15](#);

And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all. [Luk 4:15](#)

Samaritan Woman at the Well

And it was needful for Him to pass through Samaria. [Joh 4:4](#)

And He came to a Samaritan city called Sychar, near the piece of land Jacob gave to his son Joseph. [Joh 4:5](#)

And there was there a spring of water that had belonged to Jacob, and Yahshua was tired from the fatigue of the journey. And He sat on the well, and it was the sixth hour. [Joh 4:6](#)

A woman came out of Samaria to draw water. Yahshua said to her, Give Me some to drink. [Joh 4:7](#)

For His disciples had gone away into the city that they might buy provisions. [Joh 4:8](#)

Then the Samaritan woman said to Him, How do You, being a Jew, ask to drink from me, I being a Samaritan woman? For Jews do not have social dealings with Samaritans. [Joh 4:9](#)

Yahshua answered and said to her, If you knew the gift of YAHWEH, and who is the One saying to you, Give Me to drink, you would have asked Him, and He would give you living water. [Joh 4:10](#)

The woman said to Him, Sir, You have no bucket, and the well is deep. From where then do You have living water? [Joh 4:11](#)

Are you greater than our father Jacob who gave us the well, and he and his sons and his sheep drank out of it? [Joh 4:12](#)

Yahshua answered and said to her, everyone drinking of this water will thirst again; [Joh 4:13](#)

But everyone who drinks from the waters that I give to him will not thirst forever. But those waters that I give to him will become in him a spring of water that will spring up into life that is eternal. [Joh 4:14](#)

The woman said to Him, Sir, give me this water that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw. [Joh 4:15](#)

Yahshua said to her, Go, call your husband and come here. [Joh 4:16](#)

And the woman answered and said I have no husband. Yahshua said to her, Well did you say, I have no husband. [Joh 4:17](#)

For you have had five husbands! And the one that you have now is not your husband. This you have spoken is true. [Joh 4:18](#)

The woman said to Him, my Master, I perceive that You are a prophet. [Joh 4:19](#)

Our fathers have bowed down and worshiped in this mountain, and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is necessary to worship. [Joh 4:20](#)

Yahshua said to her, Woman, believe Me that an hour is coming when you will worship the Father neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem. [Joh 4:21](#)

You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for life is of the Jews. [Joh 4:22](#)

But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and in truth. For the Father also seeks such, the ones worshiping Him. [Joh 4:23](#)

Elohim is spirit, and the ones worshiping Him must worship in spirit and truth. [Joh 4:24](#)

The woman said to Him, I know that Messiah is coming, When that One comes, He will teach us all things. [Joh 4:25](#)

Yahshua said to her, I AM! The One speaking to you. [Joh 4:26](#)

And on this, His disciples came and marveled that He was speaking with a woman. However, no one said, What do You want? Or, why do You speak with her? [Joh 4:27](#)

Then the woman left her water-pot and went away into the city and said to the men, [Joh 4:28](#)

Come, see a Man who told me all things, whatever I did. Is this One not the Messiah? [Joh 4:29](#)

Therefore, they went out of the city and came to Him. [Joh 4:30](#)

But in the meantime the disciples asked Him, saying, Rabbi, eat? [Joh 4:31](#)

But He said to them, I have food to eat which you do not know. [Joh 4:32](#)

Then the disciples said to one another, No one brought Him food to eat? [Joh 4:33](#)

Yahshua said to them, My food is that I should do the will of Him who sent Me, and that I may finish His work. [Joh 4:34](#)

Do you not say that after four months comes the harvest? Behold I say to you, lift up your eyes and see the fields that are white and have ripened for the harvest already. [Joh 4:35](#)

And he that reaps receives a wage and gathers fruit unto life that is eternal. And the sower and the reaper together will rejoice. [Joh 4:36](#)

For in this the word is true, that another is the one sowing, and another the one reaping. [Joh 4:37](#)

I sent you to reap what you have not labored over. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor. [Joh 4:38](#)

And many of the Samaritans out of that city believed into Him, because of the word of the woman testifying, He told me all things, whatever I did. [Joh 4:39](#)

Then as the Samaritans came to Him, they asked Him to remain with them. And He remained there two days. [Joh 4:40](#)

And many more believed through His Word. [Joh 4:41](#)

And they said to the woman, We no longer believe because of your saying; for we ourselves have heard, and we know that this One is truly the Messiah, the Life-Giver of the world. [Joh 4:42](#)

But after the two days, He went out from there, and went away into Galilee. [Joh 4:43](#)

For Yahshua Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own fatherland. [Joh 4:44](#)

Therefore, when He came into Galilee, the Galileans received Him, seeing all things which He did in Jerusalem at the Feast. For they also went to the Feast. [Joh 4:45](#)

Healing of Nobleman's Son

Then Yahshua came again to Cana of Galilee where He made the water, wine. And there was a servant of a certain king, whose son was sick in Capernaum. [Joh 4:46](#)

Hearing that Yahshua was coming from Judea into Galilee, this one went out to Him and asked Him that He would come and heal his son, for he was about to die. [Joh 4:47](#)

Then Yahshua said to him, If you do not see miracles and wonders, you will not believe! [Joh 4:48](#)

That servant of the king said to him, My Master come down before the boy dies. [Joh 4:49](#)

Yahshua said to him, Go! Your son lives. And the man believed the word which Yahshua said to him, and went away. [Joh 4:50](#)

And while he was going down, his servants met up with him and brought him hope, and said to him, Your son lives! [Joh 4:51](#)

He then asked from them the hour in which he had gotten better. And they said to him, Yesterday, at the seventh hour, the fever left him. [Joh 4:52](#)

Then the father knew that it was at that hour in which Yahshua said to him, Your son lives. And he himself, and his whole house, believed. [Joh 4:53](#)

Again, this second miracle Yahshua did, coming from Judea into Galilee. [Joh 4:54](#)

First Rejection at Nazareth

And He came to Nazareth where He was brought up. And as was His custom, He went in on the day of the Sabbath, into the synagogue, and He stood up to read. [Luk 4:16](#)

And the scroll of Isaiah the prophet was handed to Him. And unrolling the book, He found the place where it was written: [Luk 4:17](#)

"The Spirit of YAHWEH is upon me and because of this, He has anointed me to declare the good news to the poor. And He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted and to preach release to the captives and sight to the blind. And to free those who are oppressed with forgiveness, [Luk 4:18](#)

to preach the acceptable year of YAHWEH." (Isa. 61:1, 2) [Luk 4:19](#)

And rolling up the scroll, returning it to the attendant, He sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on Him. [Luk 4:20](#)

And He began to say to them, Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your ears. [Luk 4:21](#)

And all bore witness to Him, and marveled at the gracious words coming out of His mouth. And they said, Is this not the son of Joseph? [Luk 4:22](#)

And He said to them, Undoubtedly you will speak this parable to Me, Physician, heal yourself. What things we heard were happening in Capernaum, do also here in your city. [Luk 4:23](#)

But He said, Truly I say to you that no prophet is accepted in his own city. [Luk 4:24](#)

But truthfully I say to you, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah when the heaven was shut up over three years and six months, when a great famine came on all the land; [Luk 4:25](#)

and yet Elijah was sent to none of them except to Zarephath of Sidon, to a widow woman. [Luk 4:26](#)

And many lepers were in Israel during the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was made clean except Naaman the Syrian. [Luk 4:27](#)

And all were filled with anger, hearing these things in the synagogue. [Luk 4:28](#)

And they rose up and cast Him outside of the city and they brought Him up to the ridge of a mountain that which their city was built upon to cast Him down from a cliff. [Luk 4:29](#)

But He passed between them and departed. [Luk 4:30](#)

Removal to Capernaum

And having left Nazareth, having come He lived at Capernaum, beside the sea in the districts of Zebulun and Naphtali, [Mat 4:13](#)

so that might be fulfilled that spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying [Mat 4:14](#)

"Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, way of the sea, the crossings of the Jordan, Galilee of the nations [Mat 4:15](#)

the people sitting in darkness saw a great Light; and to those sitting in the land and shadow of death, Light sprang up to them." (Isa. 9:1,2) [Mat 4:16](#)

From that time Yahshua began to preach and to say, Repent! For the kingdom of Heaven has drawn near. [Mat 4:17](#)

Calling of Simon Peter and Andrew – Fishers of men

And it happened that the crowd was pressing on Him to hear the Word of YAHWEH. And He was standing by Lake Gennesar (Sea of Galilee). [Luk 5:1](#);

And He saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had left them and were washing the nets. [Luk 5:2](#)

And entering into one of the boats, which was Simon Peter's, He asked him to put out a little from the land. And sitting down, He taught the crowd from the boat. [Luk 5:3](#)

My comment: The 2 verses Mat 4:18 and Mar 1:16 below contradict the account in Luke above. Were they washing their nets or were they fishing? I believe the account in Luke to be the one most accurate. They had been fishing, caught nothing and were washing their nets when Yahshua approached them.

[And walking beside the Sea of Galilee, Yahshua saw two brothers, Simon being called Peter and his brother Andrew, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. [Mat 4:18](#); [Mar 1:16](#)]

And as He quit speaking, He said to Simon, row out into the deep water and let down your nets for a haul. [Luk 5:4](#)

And answering, Simon said to Him, Rabbi, laboring all through the night we took nothing. But at Your word I will let down the net. [Luk 5:5](#)

And doing this, they netted a great multitude of fish; and their net was being torn. [Luk 5:6](#)

And they signaled the partners, those in the other boat, to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they were sinking. [Luk 5:7](#)

And seeing, Simon Peter fell at the knees of Yahshua, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Master. [Luk 5:8](#)

For astonishment took hold of him, and all those with him, at the haul of fish which they took; [Luk 5:9](#)

And going on from there, He saw two other brothers, Jacob the son of Zebedee and his brother John in the boat with their father Zebedee, mending their nets. And He called them. [Mat 4:21](#); [Mar 1:19](#); [Luk 5:10](#)

And Yahshua said to them, Come after Me, and I will make you to become fishers of the sons of men. [Mat 4:19](#); [Mar 1:17](#) (composite)

And bringing the boats down onto the land, leaving the nets, and leaving their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, they immediately followed Him [Mat 4:22](#); [Mar 1:18, 20](#); [Luk 5:11](#) (composite)

Teaching in Capernaum Synagogue

And they passed along into Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And entering into the synagogue, at once He taught on the Sabbaths. [Mar 1:21](#); [Luk 4:31](#) (composite)

And they were astounded at His doctrine, for He was teaching them as having authority, and not as the scribes. [Mar 1:22](#); [Luk 4:32](#)

Healing of man with unclean spirit

And in the synagogue was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice, [Luk 4:33](#); [Mar 1:23](#)

saying, What is to us and to You, Yahshua, Nazarene? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are, the Holy One of YAHWEH. [Mar 1:24](#); [Luk 4:34](#)

And Yahshua rebuked him, saying, Shut your mouth, and come out from him! And throwing him into the midst, and crying out with a loud voice, the demon came out from him, not harming him. [Luk 4:35](#); [Mar 1:25-26](#) (composite)

And astonishment came on all. And they spoke with one another, saying, what word is this, that He commands the unclean spirits with authority and power, and they obey him and come out? [Luk 4:36](#); [Mar 1:27](#) (composite)

And His fame went out at once into all the Galilean neighborhood. [Mar 1:28](#); [Luk 4:37](#)

Peter's mother in law healed of fever

And at once going out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Jacob and John. And the mother-in-law of Simon was laid out and burning with a fever. And at once they spoke to Him about her. [Mar 1:29-30](#); [Luk 4:38](#); [Mat 8:14](#) (composite)

And coming near and standing over her, He raised her up, holding her hand, He rebuked the fever; and it left her. And rising up instantly, she served them. [Luk 4:39](#); [Mar 1:31](#); [Mat 8:15](#) (composite)

And the sun sinking, all, as many as had sick ones with various diseases and having been possessed by demons, brought them to Him. And He cast out the spirits by a word and laying hands on each one of them, He healed all those having illness. [Mar 1:32](#); [Mat 8:16](#); [Luk 4:40](#) (composite)

And the whole city was gathered at the door. [Mar 1:33](#)

And also demons came out from many, crying out and saying, You are the Messiah, the Son of Elohim! And rebuking them, He did not allow them to speak, for they knew Him to be the Messiah. [Luk 4:41](#); [Mar 1:34](#)

so that it might be fulfilled that spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, "He took upon Himself our sorrows, and bore our sicknesses." ([Isa. 53:4](#)) [Mat 8:17](#)

Yahshua went all over Galilee preaching with his 4 disciples

And rising up quite early in the night, and when it was day, He went out and went away into a deserted place. And He was praying there. And the crowds looked for Him, and came up to Him, and held Him fast, not to pass away from them. [Mar 1:35](#); [Luk 4:42](#); (composite)

And Simon and those with Him searched for Him. [Mar 1:36](#)

And finding Him, they said to Him, All are seeking You. [Mar 1:37](#)

And when they found Him they said to Him, All the people are looking for you. He said to them, Walk into the villages and into the cities that are nearby, for I will also preach there. It is necessary for me to preach to other cities the kingdom of YAHWEH, for because of this reason, I have been sent. [Mar 1:38](#); [Luk 4:43](#) (composite)

And Yahshua went around all Galilee teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people, and casting out demons. [Mat 4:23](#); [Mar 1:39](#); [Luk 4:44](#) (composite)

And the report of Him went out into all Syria. And they brought to Him all the ones being badly ill, suffering various diseases and torments, also those being demon-possessed, and those being lunatics, and paralytics; and He healed them. [Mat 4:24](#)

And many crowds followed Him from Galilee and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and beyond the Jordan. [Mat 4:25](#)

Cleansing of the Leper

And it happened, in His being in one of the cities, even behold, a man full of leprosy! And seeing Yahshua, falling on his face, he begged Him, saying, Master, if You be willing, You are able to cleanse me. [Luk 5:12](#); [Mar 1:40](#); [Mat 8:2](#)

And being moved with pity, reaching out the hand, Yahshua touched him, and said to him, I am willing. Be made clean! [Mar 1:41](#);

And stretching out the hand, He touched him, saying, I will! Be cleansed! And He having spoken, instantly the leprosy departed from him. [Luk 5:13](#); [Mar 1:42](#); [Mat 8:3](#) (composite)

And strictly warning him, He at once put him out, [Mar 1:43](#)

And Yahshua said to him, Why do you look to telling a man, but rather go, show yourself to the priest and offer the gift which Moses commanded, for a testimony to them. [Mat 8:4](#); [Luk 5:14](#); [Mar 1:44](#)

But going out he began to proclaim much, and to spread about the matter, so that He no longer could openly enter into a city. And large crowds were coming to hear and to be healed from their infirmities by Him. But He was outside in deserted places praying. And they came to Him from every place. [Mar 1:45](#); [Luk 5:15-16](#) (composite)

Healing of the Paralytic

And again He entered into Capernaum after some days. And it was heard that He was in the house. [Mar 2:1](#)

And it happened on one of the days, even He was teaching. And Pharisees and teachers of the torah were sitting by, who were coming out of every village of Galilee and Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of YAHWEH was there, to heal them. [Luk 5:17](#)

And at once many were gathered, so as none any longer had room, not even to the door. And He spoke the Word to them. [Mar 2:2](#)

And, behold! They were bringing a paralytic lying on a cot to Him, being carried by four. And they sought to bring him in, and lay him before him. [Mat 9:2](#) (a); [Mar 2:3](#); [Luk 5:18](#) (composite)

And not finding a way through which they might draw near to him and bring him in through the crowd, going up on the housetop, they unroofed the roof where He was. And digging through, they let him down through the tiles with the cot on which he was lying, into the midst, in front of Yahshua. [Luk 5:19](#); [Mar 2:4](#) (composite)

And seeing their faith, Yahshua said to the paralytic, be comforted, Child, your sins are forgiven you. [Mar 2:5](#); [Mat 9:2\(b\)](#); [Luk 5:20](#) (composite)

And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason in their hearts, saying, Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who is able to forgive sins except Elohim alone? [Luk 5:21](#); [Mar 2:6-7](#); [Mat 9:3](#)

And instantly knowing in His spirit that they reasoned this way within themselves, Yahshua said to them, why do you reason these evil things in your hearts? [Mar 2:8](#); [Luk 5:22](#); [Mat 9:4](#) (composite)

Which is easier? To say to the paralytic, Your sins are forgiven to you, or to say, Rise up and take your cot and walk? [Mar 2:9](#); [Luk 5:23](#); [Mat 9:5](#)

But that you may know that the Son of Man has the authority on the earth to forgive sins, He said to the paralytic, I say to you, Rise up, and take your cot and go to your house. [Luk 5:24](#); [Mar 2:10-11](#); [Mat 9:6](#)

And rising up at once before them, taking up that on which he was lying, he went to his house glorifying YAHWEH, saying never did we see it this way. [Luk 5:25](#); [Mar 2:12](#); [Mat 9:7-8](#) (composite)

And amazement seized all, and they glorified Elohim, and were filled with fear, saying, We saw wonderful things today. [Luk 5:26](#)

And He went out by the sea again. And all the crowd came to Him, and He taught them [Mar 2:13](#)

Matthew Called

And passing from there, Yahshua saw a tax collector named Levi (Matthew) the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, Follow Me. And rising up, leaving all, he followed Him. [Mat 9:9](#); [Mar 2:14](#); [Luk 5:27-28](#) (composite)

And Levi made a great feast for Him in his house. And there was a crowd of many tax collectors reclining with Yahshua and his disciples, and of others who were with them, for they were many. And they followed him. [Luk 5:29](#); [Mar 2:15](#); [Mat 9:10](#) (composite)

And the scribes and Pharisees seeing Him eating with tax collectors and sinners, they said to His disciples, Why is it that He eats and drinks with the tax collectors and sinners? [Mar 2:16](#); [Luk 5:30](#); [Mat 9:11](#)

But when Yahshua heard, He said to them, the healthy have no need for a physician, rather those who are very ill. But going, learn what this is, "I desire mercy and not sacrifice." I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. [Mar 2:17](#); [Mat 9:12-13](#); [Luk 5:31-32](#); [\(Hos 6:6\)](#) (composite)

And John's disciples, and those of the Pharisees, were fasting. And they came and said to Him, Why do John's disciples and those of the Pharisees fast much and make prayers, but your disciples eat and drink and do not fast? [Mar 2:18](#); [Mat 9:14](#); [Luk 5:33](#) (composite)

And Yahshua said to them, Can the sons of the bride chamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will have been taken from them, and then they will fast. [Mat 9:15](#); [Luk 5:34-35](#); [Mar 2:19-20](#)

And He also told a parable to them: No man places a new patch on a worn out garment lest its seam should tear away from the garment, and the hole will be greater. [Luk 5:36](#); [Mar 2:21](#); [Mat 9:16](#) (composite)

And they do not place new wine in worn-out wineskins lest the wineskins should rip and the wineskins are destroyed and the wine should pour out. Rather, they place new wine in new wineskins, and both of them are preserved. [Mat 9:17](#); [Luk 5:37-38](#); [Mar 2:22](#)

And no one drinking old wine immediately desires new; for he says, The old is delicious. [Luk 5:39](#)

Yahshua Heals Lame Man on the Sabbath

After these things, there was a feast of the Jews, and Yahshua went up to Jerusalem. [Joh 5:1](#)

Now there was a certain place of immersion there in Jerusalem, which is called Bethesda, and there were five porches in it. [Joh 5:2](#)

In these was a great multitude of the infirm lying, blind ones, lame ones, crippled ones, awaiting the stirring of the water. [Joh 5:3](#)

For from time to time a cherub would descend to it, to the place of immersion and would stir them the waters, and whoever would first descend after the movement of the waters would be made whole of every pain, which he had. [Joh 5:4](#)

But a certain man was there, being in infirmity thirty eight years. [Joh 5:5](#)

Seeing him lying, and knowing that he had already spent much time, Yahshua said to him, Do you desire to become whole? [Joh 5:6](#)

The sick one answered Him, Master, I do not have a man, that when the water is agitated he may throw me into the pool; but while I am coming, another goes down before me. [Joh 5:7](#)

Yahshua said to him, Rise up, Take up your cot and walk! [Joh 5:8](#)

And instantly the man became well, and took up his cot and walked. And it was the Sabbath that day. [Joh 5:9](#)

Then the Jews said to the one having been healed, It is the Sabbath. It is not lawful for you to lift up the cot. [Joh 5:10](#)

He answered them, The One making me well, that One said to me, Lift up your cot and walk. [Joh 5:11](#)

Then they asked him, Who is the man who told you, Lift up your cot and walk? [Joh 5:12](#)

But he did not know the One who cured him, for a crowd being in that place, Yahshua had withdrawn. [Joh 5:13](#)

After these things, Yahshua found him in the sanctuary and said to him, Behold you are whole again. Do not sin no more, lest something that is worse than before should happen to you. [Joh 5:14](#)

The man went away and told the Jews that Yahshua is the One making him whole. [Joh 5:15](#)

And because of this, the Jews persecuted Yahshua and lusted to kill Him, because He did these things on the Sabbath. [Joh 5:16](#)

Yahshua Claims YHWH is His Father

But Yahshua answered them, My Father works until now, and I work. [Joh 5:17](#)

Because of this, therefore, the Jews lusted the more to kill Him, for not only did He break the Sabbath, but also called YAHWEH His own Father, making Himself equal to Elohim. [Joh 5:18](#)

Then Yahshua answered and said to them, Truly, truly I say to you that the Son is not able to do anything by his desire, but what he sees that the Father does. For these things that the Father does, the Son also likewise does. [Joh 5:19](#)

For the Father loves the Son and shows to Him all things which He does. And He will show Him greater works than these in order that you may marvel. [Joh 5:20](#)

For even as the Father raises the dead, and gives life, so also the Son gives life to whomever He wills. [Joh 5:21](#)

For the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son, [Joh 5:22](#)

so that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. The one not honoring the Son does not honor the Father who has sent Him. [Joh 5:23](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, The one who hears My Word, and believes the One who has sent Me, has everlasting life, and does not come into judgment, but has removed himself out of death into life. [Joh 5:24](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you that an hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of YAHWEH, and the ones hearing will live. [Joh 5:25](#)

For even as the Father has life in Himself, so He gave also to the Son to have life in Himself. [Joh 5:26](#)

And He also gave authority to Him to execute judgment, for He is the Son of Man. [Joh 5:27](#)

Do not marvel at this, for an hour is coming in which all those in the tombs will hear His voice. [Joh 5:28](#)

And they will come out, the ones having done good into a resurrection of life; and the ones having practiced evil into a resurrection of judgment. [Joh 5:29](#)

I am not able to do anything of my desire, but as I hear I judge and my judgment is just, for I don't seek my will, rather the will of He who sent me. [Joh 5:30](#)

Yahshua Supports His Claim as YHWH's Son

If I witness concerning Myself, My witness is not true; [Joh 5:31](#)

it is Another that witnesses concerning Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses concerning Me is true. [Joh 5:32](#)

You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth. [Joh 5:33](#)

But I do not receive witness from man, but I say these things that you may be saved. [Joh 5:34](#)

That one was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to delight in his light for an hour. [Joh 5:35](#)

But I have the greater witness than John's, for the works which the Father has given Me, that I should finish them, the works which I do, themselves, witness concerning Me, that the Father has sent Me. [Joh 5:36](#)

And the Father, the One sending Me, has Himself borne witness concerning Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor have you seen His appearance. [Joh 5:37](#)

And His Word does not dwell in you because you do not believe in Him whom He sent. [Joh 5:38](#)

You search the Scriptures, for you think in them you have everlasting life. And they are the ones witnessing concerning Me. [Joh 5:39](#)

And you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life. [Joh 5:40](#)

I do not receive glory from men; [Joh 5:41](#)

but I have known you, that you do not have the love of YAHWEH in yourselves. [Joh 5:42](#)

I have come in the name of My Father, and you do not receive Me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive that one. [Joh 5:43](#)

How are you able to believe, you who receive glory from one another, and the glory which is from the only Elohim you do not seek? [Joh 5:44](#)

Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is one accusing you, Moses, in whom you have hoped. [Joh 5:45](#)

For if you were believing Moses, you would then believe Me; for that one wrote concerning Me. [Joh 5:46](#)

But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My Words? [Joh 5:47](#)

Choosing of the 12 Disciples

And it happened in these days, He went out into the mountain to pray. And He was spending the night in prayer to YAHWEH. [Luk 6:12](#); [Mar 3:13](#)

And when it became day, He called His disciples, also choosing out twelve from them, whom He also named apostles: [Luk 6:13](#);

And He made disciples of twelve, that they might be with Him; and that He might send them to proclaim, [Mar 3:14](#);

Plucking heads of grain on the Sabbath

At that time on the [second chief] Sabbath, Yahshua went through the grain fields. And His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat, rubbing with their hands. [Mat 12:1](#); [Mar 2:23](#); [Luk 6:1 \(composite\)](#)

But seeing, the Pharisees said to Him, Behold, your disciples are doing what it is not lawful to do on the Sabbath. [Mat 12:2](#); [Mar 2:24](#); [Luk 6:2](#)

But He said to them, Have you not read what David did, when he had need and those with him hungered? [Mat 12:3](#); [Mar 2:25](#); [Luk 6:3 \(composite\)](#)

How he entered into the house of Elohim while Abiathar was the high priest, and he ate the bread of the altar of YAHWEH, which it was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those with him, but for the priests only? [Mat 12:4](#); [Mar 2:26](#); [Luk 6:4 \(composite\)](#)

Or have you not read in the Torah that on the Sabbaths the priests in the sanctuary disregard the Sabbath and are without blame? [Mat 12:5](#)

But I say to you, One greater than the sanctuary is here. [Mat 12:6](#)

But if you had known what this is, "I desire mercy and not sacrifice," you would not have condemned those without blame. (Hos. 6:6) [Mat 12:7](#)

And He said to them, The Sabbath came into being for man's sake, not man for the Sabbath's sake. [Mar 2:27](#)

For the Son of Man is also Master of the Sabbath. [Mat 12:8](#); [Mar 2:28](#); [Luk 6:5](#)

Healing of man with withered hand

And moving from there, He came into their synagogue and teaching. [Mat 12:9](#); [Mar 3:1 \(a\)](#); [Luk 6:6 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And, behold, a man having a withered right hand was there. And the scribes and Pharisees kept close by and watched him whether he will heal on the Sabbath. And they asked Him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbaths? (That they might accuse Him). [Mat 12:10](#); [Luk 6:6\(b\)-Luk 6:7](#); [Mar 3:1 \(b\)-Mar 3:2 \(composite\)](#)

But He knew their reasoning. And He said to the man having the withered hand, Rise up and stand in the middle! And rising up, he stood. [Luk 6:8](#); [Mar 3:3 \(composite\)](#)

But He said to them, What man of you who will have one sheep, and if this one fall into a pit on the day of the Sabbath, that he would not grab it and raise it out? [Mat 12:11](#)

How much more, then, does a man excel a sheep! So that it is lawful to do well on the Sabbaths. [Mat 12:12](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbaths, or to destroy that which is evil, to give life to a soul, or to destroy it? But they were silent. [Luk 6:9](#); [Mar 3:4 \(composite\)](#)

My comment: Luke has "or to do evil" instead of to destroy that which is evil.

And having looked around on them with anger, being greatly grieved over the hardness of their heart, He said to the man, Stretch out your hand! And he stretched out, and his hand was restored sound as the other. [Mar 3:5](#); [Luk 6:10](#); [Mat 12:13](#)

But as they were leaving, the Pharisees were filled with bitterness and took up a council with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him. [Mat 12:14](#); [Luk 6:11](#); [Mar3:6 \(composite\)](#)

But knowing, Yahshua withdrew from there to the sea with his disciples. And great crowds from Judea and Galilee followed Him, and He healed them all [Mat 12:15](#); [Mar 3:7 \(composite\)](#)

also some from Jerusalem, and from Edom, and beyond the Jordan, also those around Tyre and Sidon. A great multitude came to Him, hearing how much He was doing. [Mar 3:8](#)

And He spoke to His disciples that a small boat should stay near to Him because of the crowd that they might not press upon Him. [Mar 3:9](#)

For He healed many, so that they fell on Him, that they might touch Him, as many as had plagues. [Mar 3:10](#)

And when the unclean spirits saw Him, they fell down before Him, and cried out, saying, You are the Son of YAHWEH! [Mar 3:11](#)

and warned them that they should not reveal Him. [Mat 12:16](#); [Mar 3:12](#)

So that might be fulfilled that spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, [Mat 12:17](#)

"Behold, My servant with whom I am pleased, My beloved one in whom My soul rejoices, I will place My spirit upon Him, and He will preach judgment to the nations. [Mat 12:18](#)

He will not argue nor cry out and no man will hear His voice in the street. [Mat 12:19](#)

A bruised reed He will not break and He will not quench a flickering lamp, until He brings forth judgment to victory. [Mat 12:20](#)

And the nations will hope in His name." (Isa. 42:1-4) [Mat 12:21](#)

Sermon on the Mount

And coming down with them, He stood on a level place. And a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of the people were there from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the coast country of Tyre and Sidon. These came to hear Him, and to be healed from their diseases, [Luk 6:17](#)

also those who had been tormented by unclean spirits. And they were healed. [Luk 6:18](#)

And all the crowd sought to touch Him, because power went out from Him and healed all. [Luk 6:19](#)

But seeing the crowds, He went up into the mountain, and seating Himself, His disciples came near to Him. [Mat 5:1](#)

And opening His mouth, He taught them, saying [Mat 5:2](#)

Blessed are the poor in spirit! For theirs is the kingdom of the Heavens. [Mat 5:3](#); [Luk 20\(b\)](#)

Blessed are the ones mourning! For they shall be comforted. [Mat 5:4](#)

Blessed are the meek! For they shall inherit the earth. [Mat 5:5](#)

Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness! For they shall be satisfied. Blessed are those weeping now, for you will laugh. [Mat 5:6](#); [luk 6:21 \(composite\)](#)

Blessed are the merciful! For they shall obtain mercy. [Mat 5:7](#)

Blessed are the pure in heart! For they shall see YAHWEH. [Mat 5:8](#)

Blessed are the peacemakers! For they shall be called sons of YAHWEH. [Mat 5:9](#)

Blessed are they who have been persecuted for righteousness' sake! For theirs is the kingdom of Heaven. [Mat 5:10](#)

Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they cut you off, and they shall curse you, and persecute you, and will cast out your name as evil and shall say every evil word against you, lying, on account of Me, the Son of Man; [Mat 5:11](#); [Luk 6:22 \(composite\)](#)

Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in Heaven; for in this way their fathers persecuted the prophets who were before you. [Mat 5:12](#); [Luk 6:23 \(composite\)](#)

But woe to you, rich ones, for you have your comfort! [Luk 6:24](#)

Woe to you, those having been filled, for you will hunger! Woe to you, those laughing now, for you will weep and mourn! [Luk 6:25](#)

Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for their fathers did according to these things to the false prophets. [Luk 6:26](#)

You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt becomes tasteless, with what shall it be salted? For it has strength for nothing any more but to be thrown out and to be trampled under by men. [Mat 5:13](#)

You are the light of the world. It is not possible to hide a city that is built on a mountain. [Mat 5:14](#)

Nor do they light a lamp and put it under the bushel, but on the lamp stand; and it shines for all those in the house. [Mat 5:15](#)

So let your light shine before men, so that they may see your good works, and may glorify your Father in Heaven. [Mat 5:16](#)

Do not think that I came to annul the Torah or the Prophets; I did not come to annul, but to fulfill. [Mat 5:17](#)

Truly I say to you, Until the heaven and the earth pass away, in no way shall one yod or one stroke pass away from the Torah until all comes to pass. [Mat 5:18](#)

Therefore, whoever loosens one of these commandments, the least, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the worst in the kingdom of Heaven. But whoever does and teaches them, this one shall be called great in the kingdom of Heaven. [Mat 5:19](#)

For I say to you, If your righteousness shall not exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall not enter into the kingdom of YAHWEH, never! [Mat 5:20](#)

You have heard that it was said to the ancients "Do not commit murder!" And, whoever commits murder shall be condemned to the Judgment. (Ex. 21; Deut. 5:17) [Mat 5:21](#)

But I say to you that anyone who provokes to anger his brother without cause, is condemned to judgment and anyone who should say to his brother, I spit on you is condemned to the assembly, and anyone who should say, you are a coward, is condemned to the Gehenna of fire. [Mat 5:22](#)

Then if you offer your gift on the altar, and remember there that your brother has a grudge against you, [Mat 5:23](#)

leave your gift there before the altar, and go. First, be reconciled to your brother, and then coming, offer your gift. [Mat 5:24](#)

Be in agreement with your adversary at law while you are with him on the way, lest your adversary at law deliver you to the judge and the judge deliver you to the officer and you be thrown into the prison. [Mat 5:25](#)

Truly, I say to you, In no way shall you come out from there until you pay the last coin. [Mat 5:26](#)

You have heard that it was said to the ancients "Do not commit adultery." (Ex. 20:14; Deut. 5:18) [Mat 5:27](#)

But I say to you, Everyone looking at a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. [Mat 5:28](#)

But if your right eye offends you, take it out and throw it from you, for it is profitable to you that one of your members should perish and all your body not be thrown into Hell. [Mat 5:29](#)

And if your right hand causes you to offend, cut it off and throw it from you, for it is profitable to you that one of your members should perish and all your body not be thrown into Hell. [Mat 5:30](#)

It was also said, Whoever puts away his wife, "let him give her a bill of divorce." (Deut. 24:1) [Mat 5:31](#)

But I say to you, Whoever divorces his wife, even in a matter of fornication, causes her to commit adultery. And whoever shall marry a divorced one commits adultery. [Mat 5:32](#)

Again, you have heard that it was said to the ancients "You shall not lie in your oaths, but shall give your oaths to YAHWEH." (Lev. 19:12; Num. 30:12) [Mat 5:33](#)

But I say to you, Do not swear at all, neither by Heaven, because it is the throne of YAHWEH; (Isa. 66:1) [Mat 5:34](#)

nor by the earth, because it is the footstool of His feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great King. (Isa. 6:61; Ps. 48:2) [Mat 5:35](#)

Nor shall you swear by your head, because you are not able to make one hair white or black. [Mat 5:36](#)

But let your word be Yes, yes; No, no. Anything more than these is from evil. [Mat 5:37](#)

You have heard that it was said "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth;" (Ex. 21:24; Lev. 24:20; Deut. 19:21) [Mat 5:38](#)

but I say to you, Do not stand against the evil; but whoever strikes you on the right cheek, turn the other to him also. [Mat 5:39](#)

And to him desiring to sue you, and to take your coat, allow him also to have the cloak. [Mat 5:40](#)

And whoever shall compel you to go one mile, go two with him. [Mat 5:41](#)

He asking you to give, and he wishing to borrow from you, do not turn away. [Mat 5:42](#)

You have heard that it was said, "You shall love your neighbor" and hate your enemy; (Lev. 19:18) [Mat 5:43](#)

but I say to you, Love your enemies; bless those cursing you, do well to those hating you; and pray for those who take you by force and persecute you, [Mat 5:44](#); [Luk 6:27](#)

so that you may become sons of your Father in Heaven. Because He causes the sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and unjust. [Mat 5:45](#)

But I say to you, Those hearing: Love your enemies, do good to those hating you, [Luk 6:27](#)

bless those cursing you and pray for those insulting you. [Luk 6:28](#)

To those striking you on the cheek, turn the other also. And from those taking your garment, do not keep back the coat also. [Luk 6:29](#)

And to everyone asking you, give. And from him who takes your property, do not demand your property back. [Luk 6:30](#)

And according as you desire that men should do to you, you also do the same to them. [Luk 6:31](#)

And if you love those who love you, what thanks is there to you? For even sinners love those who love them. [Luk 6:32](#)

And if you do good to those who do good to you, what is your blessing? For even the sinners do the same. [Luk 6:33](#)

And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what is your blessing? For the sinners lend to sinners so that they may receive the equal things. [Luk 6:34](#)

For if you love those loving you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax-collectors do the same? [Mat 5:46](#)

But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, and do not cut off the hope of man ; and your reward will be great; and you will be sons of the Most High, for He is kind to the evil and the cruel ones. [Luk 6:35](#)

And if you only greet your brothers, what exceptional thing do you do? Do not the tax-collectors do so? [Mat 5:47](#)

Therefore, be merciful, even as your Father also is merciful. [Luk 6:36](#)

Therefore, you become perfect (complete), even as your Father in Heaven is perfect. [Mat 5:48](#)

Take care not to do your alms giving before men in order to be seen by them. But if not, you have no reward from your Father in Heaven. [Mat 6:1](#)

Therefore, when you do your alms giving, do not trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward. [Mat 6:2](#)

But you doing your alms giving, do not let your left know what your right hand does, [Mat 6:3](#)

so that your merciful deeds may be in secret. And your Father seeing in secret Himself will repay you in the open. [Mat 6:4](#)

And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the open streets so that they may be seen of men. Truly I say to you, they have their reward. [Mat 6:5](#)

But you, when you pray, enter into your room and shutting your door, pray to your Father in secret. And your Father seeing in secret will repay you in the open. [Mat 6:6](#)

And when you pray, you should not be chattering like the pagans for they hope that by many words they will be heard. [Mat 6:7](#)

Then do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask Him. [Mat 6:8](#)

So, then, you should pray this way, Our Father who is in Heaven, Hallowed be Your name. [Mat 6:9](#)

Your kingdom come; Your will be done, as it is in Heaven, also on the earth. [Mat 6:10](#)

Give us the bread of our need this day, [Mat 6:11](#)

and forgive us our offenses as we also have forgiven those who have offended us. [Mat 6:12](#)

And do not lead us into trial, but deliver us from the evil one, for Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever and ever. [Mat 6:13](#)

For if you forgive men their transgressions, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. [Mat 6:14](#)

But if you will not forgive men their transgressions, neither will your Father forgive your transgressions. [Mat 6:15](#)

And when you fast, do not be as the hypocrites, with sullen face, for they disfigure their faces so that they may appear to men to be fasting. Truly I say to you that they have their reward. [Mat 6:16](#)

But you in fasting, anoint your head and wash your face, [Mat 6:17](#)

so as not to appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father in secret. And your Father seeing in secret will repay you in the open. [Mat 6:18](#)

Do not treasure up for you treasures on the earth, where moth and rust cause to corrupt, and where thieves dig through and steal. [Mat 6:19](#)

But treasure up for you treasures in Heaven, where neither moth nor rust cause to corrupt, and where thieves do not dig through and steal. [Mat 6:20](#)

For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. [Mat 6:21](#)

The lamp of the body is the eye. Then if your eye is pure, all your body is light. [Mat 6:22](#)

But if your eye is evil, all your body is dark. If, then, the light in you is darkness, how great is the darkness! [Mat 6:23](#)

No one is able to serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and he will love the other; or he will cleave to the one, and he will despise the other. You are not able to serve YAHWEH and wealth. [Mat 6:24](#)

Because of this, I say to you, Do not be anxious for your soul, what you eat and what you drink, nor for your body, what you put on. Is not life more than the food and the body than the clothing? [Mat 6:25](#)

Observe the birds of the heaven, that they do not sow, nor do they reap, nor do they gather into barns, yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Do you not rather excel them? [Mat 6:26](#)

But who of you by being anxious is able to add one cubit onto his stature? [Mat 6:27](#)

And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not labor nor do they spin, [Mat 6:28](#)

but I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these. [Mat 6:29](#)

If YAHWEH so enrobes the grass of the field, which is today, and is thrown into a furnace tomorrow, will He not much rather you, little-faiths? [Mat 6:30](#)

Then do not be anxious, saying, What may we eat? Or, what may we drink? Or, what may clothe us? [Mat 6:31](#)

For after all these things the nations seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things. [Mat 6:32](#)

But seek first the kingdom of YAHWEH and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you. [Mat 6:33](#)

Then do not be anxious for tomorrow. For the morrow will be anxious of itself. Sufficient to each day is its own trouble. [Mat 6:34](#)

Judge not, and in no way be judged. Do not condemn, and in no way you will be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. [Luk 6:37](#); [Mat 7:1](#)

for with whatever condemnation you judge, you will be judged; Give and it will be given to you in good measure and pressed down and abundant it will pour into your robe in that measure. and with whatever measure you measure, it will be measured again to you. [Mat 7:2](#); [Luk 6:38](#) (composite)

And He spoke a parable to them: Why are the blind not able to lead the blind? Because both of them would fall into a ditch. [Luk 6:39](#)

There is no disciple that is greater than his master. For everyone who is perfect should be as his master. [Luk 6:40](#)

But why do you see the twig that is in the eye of your brother, but do not see the log in your own eye? [Mat 7:3](#); [Luk 6:41](#)

Or how will you say to your brother, Allow me to cast out the twig from your eye; and behold, the log is in your eye! [Mat 7:4](#); [Luk 6:42\(a\)](#)

Hypocrite, first remove the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the twig out of the eye of your brother. [Mat 7:5](#); [Luk 6:42\(b\)](#)

Do not hang earrings on dogs, nor throw your pearls before the pigs, that they should not trample them with their feet, and turning they charge you. [Mat 7:6](#)

Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. [Mat 7:7](#)

For each one that asks receives, and the one that seeks finds; and to the one knocking, it will be opened. [Mat 7:8](#)

Or what man of you is there, if his son should ask of him for bread, will he give him a stone? [Mat 7:9](#)

And if he should ask a fish from him, why would he hold out a snake? [Mat 7:10](#)

Therefore, if you, who are imperfect, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in Heaven give good things to those that ask Him? [Mat 7:11](#)

Therefore, all things, whatever you desire that men should do to you, so also you should do to them; for this is the Torah and the Prophets. [Mat 7:12](#)

Go in through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are the ones entering in through it. [Mat 7:13](#)

For narrow is the gate, and constricted is the way that leads away into life, and few are the ones finding it. [Mat 7:14](#)

Beware of False Prophets

But beware of the false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inside they are plundering wolves. [Mat 7:15](#)

For there is not a good tree that produces bad fruit, or a bad tree that produces good fruit. [Luk 6:43](#)

From their fruits you shall know them. Do they gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? [Mat 7:16; Luk 6:44](#)

So every good tree produces good fruits, but the corrupt tree produces evil fruits. [Mat 7:17](#)

A good tree cannot produce evil fruits, nor a corrupt tree produce good fruits. [Mat 7:18](#)

Every tree not producing good fruit is cut down and is thrown into fire. [Mat 7:19](#)

The good man brings forth good out of the good treasure of his heart. And the evil man brings forth evil out of the evil treasure of his heart, for his mouth speaks out of the abundance of his heart. [Luk 6:45](#)

Then surely from their fruits you shall know them. [Mat 7:20](#)

And why do you call Me Master, Master, and do not do what I say? [Luk 6:46](#)

It will not be that just everyone who says to Me, Master, Master, will enter into the kingdom of Heaven, but the ones who do the will of My Father in Heaven. [Mat 7:21](#)

Many will say to Me in that day, Master, Master, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name do many works of power? [Mat 7:22](#)

And then I will declare to them, from everlasting, I never knew you; "depart from Me, those working lawlessness!" (Psa. 6:8) [Mat 7:23](#)

My comment: The word lawlessness means Torahlessness

Everyone coming to Me and hearing My Words, and doing them, I will show you to whom he is like: [Luk 6:47](#)

Then everyone who hears these Words from Me, and does them, he is likened to a wise man who dug and went deep and placed it's foundations on (the) rock; [Mat 7:24; Luk 6:48\(a\) \(composite\)](#)

and the rain came down, and the floods came up, and the winds blew, and beat against that house; and was not able to shake it, for it had been founded on (the) rock. [Mat 7:25; Luk 6:48 \(b\) \(Composite\)](#)

And everyone who hears these Words of Mine, and who does not do them, who built his house on soil without a foundation, he shall be compared to a foolish man who built his house on the sand; [Mat 7:26; Luk 6:49 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

and the rain came down, and the floods came up, and the winds blew and beat against that house; and it fell, and great was the collapse of that house. [Mat 7:27; Luk 6:49\(b\) \(composite\)](#)

And it happened, when Yahshua had finished these words, the crowds were astonished at His doctrine. [Mat 7:28](#); [Luk 7:1](#); (composite)

For He was teaching them as having authority, and not as the scribes. [Mat 7:29](#)

And He having come down from the mountain, great crowds followed Him. [Mat 8:1](#)

Centurion's Child/servant healed

And Yahshua, entering into Capernaum, and a centurion came near to Him, begging Him, [Mat 8:5](#); [Luk 7:1 \(b\)](#)

and saying, Master, my child has been laid in the house, paralyzed and seriously in pain. [Mat 8:6](#)

My comment: Here is a minor contradiction in the translation. Luke records it as a servant (doulos) of the centurion whereas Matthew says it was his child, however the word used in Matthew (pais) could also be translated Servant.

And the servant of a certain centurion was badly ill, one who was dear to him and he was close to dying. [Luk 7:2](#)

And having heard about Yahshua, he sent elders of the Jews to Him, asking Him that He might come to restore his servant. [Luk 7:3](#)

And coming to Yahshua, they earnestly begged Him, saying, He to whom You give this is worthy. [Luk 7:4](#)

For he loves our nation and he built the synagogue for us. [Luk 7:5](#)

And Yahshua said to him, I will come and heal him. [Mat 8:7](#)

And Yahshua went with them. But He being yet not far away from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, Master, do not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy that You come under my roof, but only speak a word and my child/servant will be healed. [Luk 7:6](#); [Mat 8:8 \(composite\)](#)

For this reason I did not count myself worthy to come to You. But speak with a word, and my boy will be healed. [Luk 7:7](#)

For I am also a man under authority, having soldiers under myself. And I say to this one, Go; and he goes; and to another, Come; and he comes; and to my slave, do this; and he does it. [Mat 8:9](#); [Luk 7:8](#)

And hearing, Yahshua marveled, and turning to the crowd following him, He said Truly I say to you, not even in Israel did I find such faith. [Mat 8:10](#); [Luk 7:9 \(composite\)](#)

But I say to you that many will come from east and west, and will recline with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of Heaven, [Mat 8:11](#)

but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast out into the outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of the teeth. [Mat 8:12](#)

And Yahshua said to the centurion, Go, and as you have believed, so let it be to you. And his child was healed in that moment. [Mat 8:13](#)

And those sent, returning to the house, found the servant who was ill made whole. [Luk 7:10](#)

Yahshua raises the widows' son

And it happened on the next day, He went into a city being called Nain. And many of His disciples went with Him; also a great crowd. [Luk 7:11](#)

And when He approached the gate of the city He saw a dead man while being escorted, who was the only son of his mother, and his mother was a widow. And a large crowd of the sons of the city was with her. [Luk 7:12](#)

And Yahshua saw her and had compassion on her and said to her, Do not cry. [Luk 7:13](#)

And coming up, He touched the coffin; and those carrying it stood still. And He said, Young man, I say to you, Arise! [Luk 7:14](#)

And the dead one sat up and began to speak. And He gave him to his mother. [Luk 7:15](#)

And fear took hold of all; and they glorified YAHWEH, saying, A great prophet has risen up among us; and, YAHWEH has visited His people. [Luk 7:16](#)

And this word about Him went out in all Judea, and in all the neighborhood. [Luk 7:17](#)

John the Baptist in Prison

But, John hearing in the prison of the works of Messiah reported by his disciples, sending two of his disciples, [Mat 11:2](#); [Luk 7:18-19a \(composite\)](#)

John sent to Yahshua, saying, Are You the One coming, or should we expect another? [Mat 11:3](#); [Luk 7:19b-20 \(composite\)](#)

And in the same hour He healed many from diseases and plagues and evil spirits. And He gave to many blind ones ability to see. [Luk 7:21](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to them, Going, relate to John what you heard and have seen [Mat 11:4](#); [Luk 7:22a](#)

The blind receive sight, and the lame walk; lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear; the dead are raised, and the poor are given hope and preached the Good news. (Isa. 60:1) [Mat 11:5](#); [Luk 7:22\(b\)](#)

And blessed is the one, whoever shall not be offended in Me. [Mat 11:6](#); [Luk 7:23](#)

But as John's messengers were going, Yahshua began to say to the crowds about John, What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed being shaken with the wind? [Mat 11:7](#); [Luk 7:24 \(composite\)](#)

But what did you go out to see? A man being clothed in soft robes? Behold, those wearing soft expensive things and being in luxury are in the house of kings. [Mat 11:8](#); [Luk 7:25 \(composite\)](#)

But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and one more excellent than a prophet. [Mat 11:9](#); [Luk 7:26](#)

For this is the one about whom it has been written, Behold, I send out My messenger before Your face, who shall prepare Your way before You. (Mal. 3:1) [Mat 11:10](#); [Luk 7:27](#)

Truly I say to you, There has not arisen among those born of a woman any greater than John the Baptist. But the least in the kingdom of Yahweh (Heaven) is greater than he is. [Mat 11:11](#); [Luk 7:28](#)

But from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of Heaven suffers violence, and the violent are robbing it. [Mat 11:12](#)

For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John. [Mat 11:13](#)

And if you are willing to receive, this is Elijah, who was to come. [Mat 11:14](#)

The one having ears to hear, let him hear. [Mat 11:15](#)

And all the people who heard, even the publicans, Elohim declared to be just for they had been baptized. [Luk 7:29](#)

But the Pharisees and the scribes rejected in themselves the will of Elohim because they were not immersed by him. [Luk 7:30](#)

And the Master said, But to what shall I compare this generation? And to what are they like? It is like little children sitting in the markets, and calling to one another, [Mat 11:16](#); [Luk 7:31 \(composite\)](#)

and saying, We sang to you, and you did not dance; we mourned to you, and you did not lament. [Mat 11:17](#); [Luk 7:32 \(b\)](#)

For John came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and they say, He has a demon. [Mat 11:18](#); [Luk 7:33 \(composite\)](#)

The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man and a wine drinker, and a friend of tax collectors (publicans), and of sinners; but wisdom is justified by its works. [Mat 11:19](#); [Luk 7:34 -35 \(Composite\)](#)

Then He began to reproach the cities in which most of His powerful acts had occurred, for they did not repent. [Mat 11:20](#)

Woe to you, Korazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the powerful acts which have taken place in you had happened in Tyre and Sidon, perhaps they would have repented in sackcloth and ashes. [Mat 11:21](#)

But I say to you, It shall be more tranquil for Tyre and Sidon in Judgment Day than for you. [Mat 11:22](#)

And you, Capernaum, who "have been exalted to the heaven, you will be thrown down to Hades." For if the powerful acts happening in you had taken place in Sodom, it would remain until today. (Isa. 14:13, 15) [Mat 11:23](#)

But I say to you, It will be more tranquil for the land of Sodom in Judgment Day than for you. [Mat 11:24](#)

Answering at that time, Yahshua said, I praise You, Father, Master of Heaven and of earth, because You hid these things from the sophisticated and intelligent and revealed them to babes. [Mat 11:25](#)

Yes, Father, for so it was pleasing before You. [Mat 11:26](#)

All things were yielded up to Me by My Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father; nor does anyone know the Father, except the Son, and the one to whom the Son purposes to reveal Him. [Mat 11:27](#)

Come to Me, all those laboring and being burdened, and I will give you rest. [Mat 11:28](#)

Bear my yoke upon you and learn from me. That I am tranquil and I am meek, and in my heart you will find tranquility in your souls. (Jer. 6:16) [Mat 11:29](#)

For My yoke is pleasant, and My burden is light. [Mat 11:30](#)

Woman anoints the feet of Yahshua

And a certain one of the Pharisees asked Him that He eat with him. And going into the Pharisee's house, He reclined. [Luk 7:36](#)

And, behold, a woman who was a sinner in the city, knowing that He reclined in the Pharisee's house, taking an alabaster vial of ointment, [Luk 7:37](#)

And stood behind Him and was crying at His feet. And she began washing His feet with her tears and then wiping with the hair of her head. And she was kissing His feet and anointing them with ointment. [Luk 7:38](#)

And when that Pharisee who had invited Him saw that, he reasoned within himself and said that if this man was a prophet, He would realize who she is and what her reputation is. That woman, she is a sinner that who touched Him. [Luk 7:39](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to the man, Simon, I have a thing to say to you. And he said, speak, Rabbi. [Luk 7:40](#)

There were two debtors to a certain creditor: the one owed five hundred denarii and the other fifty. [Luk 7:41](#)

But because they did not have a thing to pay, he freely forgave them both. Then which of them do you say will love him most? [Luk 7:42](#)

And answering, Simon said, I suppose the one to whom he freely forgave the most. And He said to him, You have judged rightly. [Luk 7:43](#)

And turning to the woman, He said to Simon, Do you see this woman? I came into your house. You did not give water for My feet, but she washed My feet with tears and wiped off with the hairs of her head. [Luk 7:44](#)

You gave Me no kiss, but she from when I entered did not stop fervently kissing My feet. [Luk 7:45](#)

You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with oil of incense. [Luk 7:46](#)

For I say this to you. Because her sins that are forgiven her are many, she has loved much. But he that is forgiven little loves Him little. [Luk 7:47](#)

And He said to her, Your sins are forgiven. [Luk 7:48](#)

And those reclining with Him began to say within themselves, Who is this who even forgives sins? [Luk 7:49](#)

But Yahshua said to the woman, Your faith has given you life. Go in peace. [Luk 7:50](#)

And it happened afterwards, even He traveled in every city and village, preaching and announcing the good news of the kingdom of YAHWEH. And the Twelve were with Him; [Luk 8:1](#)

also certain women who were healed from evil spirits and infirmities: Mariam, having been called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out [Luk 8:2](#)

and Joanna wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who were ministering to Him of their wealth. [Luk 8:3](#)

Parable of Sower and the Seed (Sermon by the Sea)

And going out from the house in that day, Yahshua sat down and began to teach by the sea. [Mat 13:1; Mar 4:1\(a\)](#)

And great crowds were gathered to Him, so that having entered the boat in order to sit in the sea, He sat down. And all the crowd stood on the shore toward the sea. [Mat 13:2; Mar 4:1\(b\); Luk 8:4\(a\)\(composite\)](#)

And He spoke to them many things in parables, and said to them in his teaching: saying, Behold the sower went out to sow. [Mat 13:3; Mar 4:2-3; Luk 8:4\(b\)-8:5\(a\)](#)

And in his sowing, some fell by the roadside and was trampled, and the birds of the heaven came and ate them. [Mat 13:4; Luk 8:5\(b\); Mar 4:4 \(composite\)](#)

And others fell on the stony places where they did not have much earth, and it immediately sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth. [Mat 13:5; Mar 4:5; Luk 8:6 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And the sun rising, it was scorched; and because of having no root and moisture, it was dried up. [Mat 13:6; Luk 8:6\(b\); Mar 4:6 \(composite\)](#)

And other fell on the thorn-bushes, and the thorn-bushes grew up and choked them; and it did not yield fruit. [Mat 13:7; Mar 4:7; Luk 8:7 \(composite\)](#)

And other fell on the good ground and yielded fruit; going up and increasing and one bore thirty, one sixty and one a hundredfold. [Mat 13:8](#); [Mar 4:8](#); [Luk 8:8 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And He said to them, The one having ears to hear, let him hear. [Mat 13:9](#); [Luk 8:8 \(b\)](#); [Mar 4:9 \(composite\)](#)

And coming near when he was alone, the disciples said to Him, asked him as to the parable and Why do You speak to them in parables? [Mat 13:10](#); [Mar 4:10](#); [Luk 8:9 \(composite\)](#)

And answering, He said to them, Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of Heaven, but it has not been given to those outside, all things are given in parables. [Mat 13:11](#); [Mar 4:11](#); [Luk 8:10\(a\)](#)

For whoever has, to him will be given, and he will have overabundance. But whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him. [Mat 13:12](#)

Because of this, I speak to them in parables, because seeing they may see and not perceive, and hearing they may hear, but do they understand, lest they should be converted and the sins be forgiven to them. [Mat 13:13](#); [Luk 8:10\(b\)](#); [Mar 4:12 \(composite\)](#) ([Isa 6:9-10](#))

And the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled on them, which says, "In hearing you will hear and in no way understand, and seeing you will see yet in no way perceive. [Mat 13:14](#)

For hardened is the heart of this people, and with their ears they were hard of hearing, and their eyes are blinded that they should not see with their eyes and hear with their ears and should understand in their heart and return and I heal them. ([Isa. 6:9, 10](#), [Isa. 29:11](#)) [Mat 13:15](#)

But your eyes are blessed because they see; and your ears because they hear. [Mat 13:16](#)

For truly I tell you that many prophets and righteous ones desired to see what you see and did not see, and to hear what you hear and did not hear. [Mat 13:17](#)

And He said to them, Do you not know this parable? And how will you know all parables? [Mar 4:13](#)

This is the parable of the seed, [Mat 13:18](#); [Luk 8:11](#);

The seed is the Word of YAHWEH. [Luk 8:11 \(b\)](#)

The sower sows the Word. [Mar 4:14](#)

And these are those by the wayside where the word is sown. And everyone hearing the Word of the kingdom, and not understanding, then the evil one (Satan) comes and catches away that word which was sown in his heart. Lest believing they may be saved. [Mat 13:19](#); [Luk 8:12](#); [Mar 4:15\(composite\)](#)

And likewise these are the ones sown on the stony places who hear the Word, and immediately receive it with joy, [Mat 13:20](#); [Mar 4:16](#); [Luk 8:13\(a\) \(composite\)](#)

But he has no root in himself but is temporal. And when trouble or persecution comes, he is quickly offended because of the word. [Mat 13:21](#); [Mar 4:17](#); [Luk 8:13\(b\)](#)

And that sown into the thorn bushes is the one hearing the Word, and the cares of this world, and the deceit of riches, and the rest of the other lusts and pleasures of life enter in and choke the Word, and do not produce fruit to maturity. [Mat 13:22](#); [Mar 4:18\(a\)-4:19](#); [Luk 8:14\(composite\)](#)

But that sown on the good ground is this the one hearing the Word, with an honest and good heart, welcoming and understanding it, who indeed bears and yields fruit, one truly a hundredfold, and one sixty, and one thirty. [Mat 13:23](#); [Luk 8:15](#); [Mar 4:20 \(composite\)](#)

No man lights a lamp and covers it with a vessel or places it under the bed, rather he places it on a lamp stand so that all who enter will see its light. [Luk 8:16](#); [Mar 4:21](#)

For nothing is hidden which will not be revealed, nor secret which will not be known and come to be revealed. [Luk 8:17](#); [Mar 4:22](#)

If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear. [Mar 4:23](#)

Then take heed how you hear; for whoever may have, it will be given to him; and whoever may not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him. [Luk 8:18](#); [Mar 4:24-25](#)

Parable of the Tares

He put before them another parable, saying The kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man sowing good seed in his fields. [Mat 13:24](#); [Mar 4:26](#)

and should sleep, and rise night and day; and the seed should sprout and lengthen of itself, as he does not know. [Mar 4:27](#)

For of itself the earth bears fruit: first greenery, then an ear, then full grain in the ear. [Mar 4:28](#)

And when the fruit is ripe, immediately he "sends forth the sickle, for the harvest has come." (Joel. 3:13) [Mar 4:29](#)

But while the men were sleeping, an enemy came and sowed tares in the midst of the wheat, and went away. [Mat 13:25](#)

My comment: The Gospel of Mark makes no mention of any tares in this parable.

And when the blade sprouted and produced fruit, then the tare also appeared. [Mat 13:26](#)

And coming near, the slaves of the house Master said to him, Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? Then from where does it have the tares? [Mat 13:27](#)

And he said to them, A man, an enemy did this. And the slaves said to him, do you desire, then, that going out we should gather them? [Mat 13:28](#)

But he said, No, lest gathering the tares you should uproot the wheat with them. [Mat 13:29](#)

Allow both to grow together until the harvest. And in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, First gather the tares, and bind them into bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my granary. [Mat 13:30](#)

Parable of the Mustard Seed

And He spoke another parable; To what shall we compare the kingdom of YAHWEH? Or with what parable shall we compare it? [Mar 4:30](#); [Mat 13:31\(a\)](#); [Luk 13:18](#)

It is as a grain of mustard seed which a man took and planted it in his garden. When it is planted in the earth, is the smallest of all the seeds that are upon the earth. [Mar 4:31](#); [Mat 13:31\(b\)-32\(a\)](#); [Luk 13:19\(a\)](#) (composite)

And when it is planted, it grows and it becomes greater than all the herbs, and produces great branches so that it is able in its shade to nest the bird. [Mar 4:32](#); [Mat 13:32 \(b\)](#); [Luk 13:19\(b\)](#)

Parable of the Leaven

And again He said, To what shall I compare the Kingdom of Elohim? [Luk 13:20](#)

He spoke another parable to them, The kingdom of Heaven is compared to leaven, which taking, a woman hid in three measures of flour until the whole was leavened. [Mat 13:33](#); [Luk 13:21](#)

My Comment: Luke is generally considered to be written in chronological order, but this parable fits better here than in Luke's chronology.

Yahshua spoke all these things in parables to the crowds, and He did not speak to them without a parable, [Mat 13:34](#)

So might be fulfilled the thing which was spoken through the prophet who said. "I will open my mouth with parables and will bring out secrets that were from before the foundation of the world." (Psa. 78:2,3) [Mat 13:35](#)

And with many such parables He spoke the Word to them, even as they were able to hear. [Mar 4:33](#)

But He did not speak to them without a parable. And He explained all things to His disciples privately. [Mar 4:34](#)

Then sending away the crowds, Yahshua came into the house. And His disciples came to Him saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. [Mat 13:36](#)

And answering, He said to them, The One sowing the good seed is the Son of Man. [Mat 13:37](#)

And the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; but the tares are the sons of the evil one. [Mat 13:38](#)

And the enemy who sowed them is the Devil, and the harvest is the end of the age, and the cherubs are the reapers. [Mat 13:39](#)

Then as the tares are gathered and are consumed in the fire, so it will be in the completion of this age. [Mat 13:40](#)

The Son of Man will send forth His cherubs, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who practice lawlessness. [Mat 13:41](#)

And they will throw them into the furnace of fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of the teeth. [Mat 13:42](#)

Then the righteous will shine out like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. The one having ears to hear, let him hear. [Mat 13:43](#)

Again, the kingdom of Heaven is compared to treasure being hidden in the field, which finding, a man hid; and for the joy of it, he goes and sells all things, as many as he has, and buys that field. [Mat 13:44](#)

Again, the kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man, a merchant seeking excellent pearls; [Mat 13:45](#)

who finding one very precious pearl, going away has sold all things, as many as he had, and bought it. [Mat 13:46](#)

Again, the kingdom of Heaven is compared to a net thrown into the sea, and gathering together of every kind; [Mat 13:47](#)

which, when it was filled, drawing it up on the shore, and sitting down, they gathered the good into bags, and the bad they threw away. [Mat 13:48](#)

So it will be in the completion of the age the cherubs will go out and will separate the evil from the midst of the righteous, [Mat 13:49](#)

and will throw them into the furnace of fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of the teeth. [Mat 13:50](#)

Yahshua said to them, Have you understood all these things? They said to Him, Yes, Master. [Mat 13:51](#)

And He said to them, Because of this, every scribe schooled to the kingdom of Heaven is like a man, a Master of a house, who puts forth out of his treasure new and old. [Mat 13:52](#)

Calmed the Sea

And it happened, when Yahshua had finished these parables, He moved from there. [Mat 13:53](#)

And evening having come and seeing great crowds around Him, Yahshua gave orders to go away to the other side. [Mat 8:18](#); [Mar 4:35](#);

And dismissing the crowd they took Him along in the boat as He was. And other small boats also were with Him. [Mar 4:36](#);

And He entering into the boat, His disciples followed Him. And they put out to sea. [Mat 8:23](#) [Luk 8:22](#) (composite);

And, behold, a whirlwind occurred in the sea, so that the boat was covered by the waves so that it was being filled already and they were in danger; [Mat 8:24\(a\)](#); [Mar 4:37](#) ; [Luk 8:23](#)(composite)

And Yahshua was sleeping on a blanket in the stern of the boat. And they came and woke Him and were saying to Him, Master, save us! don't you care that we are perishing! [Mar 4:38](#); [Mat 8:25](#); [Luk 8:24\(a\)](#) (composite)

And He said to them, Why are you afraid, you of little-faith? Then rising up, He rebuked the winds and said to the sea. Silence! Be still! And a great calm occurred. [Mat 8:26](#); [Mar 4:39](#); [Luk 8:24\(b\)](#)(composite)

And He said to them, Why are you fearful in this manner? And why is there no faith in you? [Mar 4:40](#); [Luk 8:25\(a\)](#)

And they marveled and feared a great fear and said to one another, What kind of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey Him? [Mar 4:41](#); [Mat 8:27](#); [Luk 8:25\(b\)](#) (composite)

Casting out Demons into the Pigs

And they sailed down to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. [Mat 8:28](#) (a); [Luk 8:26](#); [Mar 5:1](#)(composite)

And when He went out of the boat onto land, immediately a certain man from the city caught up to Him. In him had been an unclean spirit a long time. And he would not wear clothing and he would not dwell in a house, but would be in a cemetery so that no man was able to cross over by that way. And no one was able to bind him, not even with chains. [Luk 8:27](#); [Mar 5:2-3](#); [Mat 8:28\(b\)](#)

My comment: The Gospel of Matthew says there were two men that were demon possessed.

Because he had often been bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been torn by him, and the fetters had been shattered. And no one was able to subdue him. [Mar 5:4](#)

And continually night and day in the hills, and in the tombs, he was crying and cutting himself with stones. [Mar 5:5](#)

And seeing Yahshua from afar, he ran and bowed the knee to Him. [Mar 5:6](#); [Luk 8:28\(a\)](#)

And, behold! They cried out with a loud voice, saying, what is to us (me) and to You, Yahshua, Son of the most high El? Have You come here before the time to torment us? I adjure you by YAHWEH, do not torment me. [Mat 8:29](#); [Mar 5:7](#); [Luk 8:28](#) (composite)

For He charged the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For many times it had seized him, and he was bound with chains and bonds, being guarded. And tearing apart the bonds, he was driven by the demons into the desert. [Luk 8:29](#); [Mar 5:8](#)

And Yahshua asked him, saying, What is your name? And he answered, Legion (because many demons entered into him). [Luk 8:30](#); [Mar 5:9](#)

And they begged Him that He not order them to go away into the abyss. [Luk 8:31](#); [Mar 5:10](#)

And far off from them there was a great herd of pigs feeding near the mountain. [Mat 8:30](#); [Mar 5:11](#); [Luk 8:32\(a\)](#)

And the demons begged Him, saying, If You cast us out, allow us to go away into the herd of pigs that we might attack them. [Mat 8:31](#); [Mar 5:12](#); [Luk 8:32 \(b\)](#)

And He said to them, Go! And coming out, these went away into the herd of pigs. And all that herd went straight over a cliff and fell into the sea, and about two thousand were drowned in the sea. [Mat 8:32](#); [Mar 5:13](#); [Luk 8:33](#)

My comment: Luke calls it a lake. However, the Greek word used in both Matthew and Mark is the word (Thalassa) which derives from a word meaning "salt". So sea is a better fit.

But those who fed the pigs fled, and going into the city, they told all the things of the ones who had been demon-possessed. And they came out to see what was happening. [Mat 8:33](#); [Mar 5:14](#); [Luk 8:34-35\(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And, behold, all the city went out to meet with Yahshua. [Mat 8:34\(a\)](#);

And they came to Yahshua, and stared at the one who had been demon possessed, sitting and being clothed, and being in his senses, the one who had the legion. And they feared. [Mar 5:15](#); [Luk 8:35](#);

And those seeing it related to them how it happened to the one who had been demon possessed, and about the pigs. [Mar 5:16](#); [Luk 8:36](#)

And all the multitude of the neighborhood of the Gadarenes were seized with a great fear. And they begged Him to depart from their borders. And entering into the boat, He returned. [Luk 8:37](#); [Mar 5:17](#)[Mat 8:34\(b\)](#)

And He having entered into the boat, the former demoniac begged Him, that he be with Him. [Mar 5:18](#); [Luk 8:38 \(a\)](#)

But He did not allow him, rather He said to him, Go to your house to your people and relate to them what YAHWEH did for you and how He had mercy on you. [Mar 5:19](#); [Luk 8:39 \(a\)](#)

And he went and began to proclaim in Decapolis what Yahshua did to Him. And all marveled. [Mar 5:20](#); [Luk 8:39\(b\)](#)

And Yahshua having entered into the boat, He passed over to the other side and came to His own city (Capernaum). A large crowd gathered upon Him; for they were waiting for him; and He was by the sea [Mar 5:21](#); [Luk 8:40](#); [Mat 9:1 \(composite\)](#)

Jarius Daughter healed

As He was speaking these things to them, behold, one synagogue ruler named Jarius coming worshiped before Him begging him to come to his house, because an only daughter was born to him, about twelve years old and she was dying; and he said My daughter has just now died; but coming lay Your hands on her, that she may be cured and live. [Mat 9:18](#); [Luk 8:41](#); [Mar 5:22-23 \(composite\)](#)

And He went with him. And a large crowd was following, and they were pressing on Him. [Mar 5:24](#); [Luk 8:42\(b\)](#); [Mat 9:19](#)

And a certain woman being with an issue of blood twelve years, who had suffered much from the many doctors and had spent everything she had and was not helped at all, but was even more afflicted. [Mar 5:25-26](#); [Mat 9:20 \(a\)](#); [Luk 8:43](#)

Hearing about Yahshua, coming in the crowd behind Him, she touched the tassel of His garment. [Mar 5:27](#); [Mat 9:20 \(b\)](#); [Luk 8:44](#)

For she said within herself, If only I shall touch His robe, I will be cured. [Mat 9:21](#); [Mar 5:28](#)

And instantly the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she knew in her body that she was healed of the plague. [Mar 5:29](#); [Luk 8:44\(b\)](#);

And knowing instantly within Himself that power had gone forth out of Him, turning in the crowd, Yahshua said, Who touched My garments? [Mar 5:30](#); [Luk 8:45 \(a\)](#)

And Yahshua said, Who was touching Me? And all denying it, Peter and those with Him said, Master, the crowds press and push on You. And do You say, Who was touching Me? [Luk 8:45](#); [Mar 5:31](#);

But Yahshua said, Someone touched Me, for I knew power went out from Me. [Luk 8:46](#)

And He looked around to see the one who had done this. [Mar 5:32](#)

And seeing that she was not hidden, the woman came trembling and kneeled down before Him , knowing what had happened to her and told Him before all the people for what reason she touched Him, and how she was instantly cured. [Luk 8:47](#); [Mar 5:33 \(composite\)](#)

And He said to her, Daughter, your faith has given you life and healed you. Go in peace and be healed from your plague. And the woman was healed from that moment. [Mar 5:34](#); [Luk 8:48](#); [Mat 9:22 \(composite\)](#)

As He was yet speaking, someone came from (to?) the synagogue ruler, saying to him, Your daughter has died. Do not trouble the Teacher. [Luk 8:49](#); [Mar 5:35](#)

But hearing the word spoken, Yahshua said to the synagogue ruler at once, Do not fear, only believe and she will be healed. [Mar 5:36](#); [Luk 8:50 \(composite\)](#)

And He did not allow anyone to go with Him except Peter and Jacob and John, the brother of Jacob. [Mar 5:37](#)

And coming into the house, He did not allow anyone to enter, except Peter and Jacob and John, and the father and mother of the girl. [Luk 8:51](#); [Mar 5:38 \(a\)](#); [Mat 9:23 \(a\)](#)

And seeing the flute players and the crowd causing a tumult, all were weeping and bewailing her. But He said, Stop weeping. She has not died, but is sleeping. [Luk 8:52](#); [Mar 5:39 \(b\)](#); [Mat 9:23 \(b\)](#); [\(composite\)](#)

He says to them, Go back, for the little girl has not died, but she sleeps. And they scoffed and laughed at Him, knowing that she had died. [Mat 9:24](#); [Luk 8:53 \(composite\)](#)

And they laughed at Him. But having put all out, He took along the father and the mother of the child, and those with Him, and passed on into where the child was lying. [Mar 5:40](#); [Mat 9:25 \(a\)](#)

And taking hold of the child's hand, He said to her, Talitha kumi; which is, being translated, Little girl, I say to you, Rise up! [Mar 5:41](#); [Luk 8:54 \(b\)](#); [Mat 9:25 \(b\)](#)

And at once the girl arose and was walking, for she was a daughter of twelve years. And they were amazed with great amazement. [Mar 5:42](#); [Luk 8:55 \(a\)](#); [Mat 9:25\(b\)](#)

And He much commanded them to tell no man, and He said that they should give her something to eat. [Mar 5:43](#); [Luk 8:55 \(b\)](#);

And her parents were amazed. But He charged them to tell no one of that which occurred. [Luk 8:56](#)

And this report went out into all that land. [Mat 9:26](#)

Blind men and Dumb one healed

And Yahshua passing on from there, two blind ones followed Him, crying and saying, Have pity on us, Son of David. [Mat 9:27](#)

And coming into the house, the blind ones came near to Him. And Yahshua says to them, Do you believe that I am able to do this? And they said to Him, Yes, Master. [Mat 9:28](#)

Then He touched their eyes, saying, According to your faith let it be to you. [Mat 9:29](#)

And their eyes were opened. And Yahshua strictly ordered them, saying, see that no man should know. [Mat 9:30](#)

But going out, they made Him known in all that land. [Mat 9:31](#)

And as they were going out, behold, they brought to Him a dumb man having been possessed by a demon. [Mat 9:32](#)

And the demon being cast out, the dumb one spoke. And the crowds marveled, saying, Never was it seen this way in Israel. [Mat 9:33](#)

But the Pharisees said, He casts out the demons by the ruler of the demons. [Mat 9:34](#)

Yahshua Rejected in Nazareth

And coming into His own country, And His disciples followed Him. And a Sabbath having come, He began to teach in their synagogue, and hearing many were astonished, and said, Where did this One get this wisdom And what is the wisdom given to Him that even such works of power come about through His hands? [Mat 13:54](#); [Mar 6:1-2 \(composite\)](#)

Is this not the son of the carpenter, his mother is called Mariam, and his brothers Jacob and Joseph and Simon and Judah?" [Mat 13:55](#); [Mar 6:3\(a\)](#)

And are not His sisters all with us? From where then did this One get all these things? [Mat 13:56](#); [Mar 6:3\(b\)](#)

And they were offended in Him. But Yahshua said to them, There is no prophet who is dishonored, except in his own city and with his own kinsmen and his own home. [Mat 13:57](#)[Mar 6:4](#) (composite)

And He could do no work of power there because of their unbelief, except He performed healing on a few infirm ones laying on His hands. [Mar 6:5](#); [Mat 13:58](#)

And He marveled because of their unbelief. And He went around the villages in a circuit, teaching. [Mar 6:6](#)

Workers Needed

And Yahshua went about all the cities and the villages teaching in their synagogues, and proclaiming the good news of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every weakness of body among the people. [Mat 9:35](#)

And seeing the crowds, He was moved with pity concerning them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd. [Mat 9:36](#)

Then He said to His disciples, The harvest truly is great, but the workers few. [Mat 9:37](#)

Pray then that The Master of the harvest may send out workers into His harvest. [Mat 9:38](#)

Sending out of the Disciples

And having called His twelve disciples and began to send them out two by two, He gave them authority over unclean spirits, so as to cast out, and to heal every affliction and disease. [Mat 10:1](#); [Mar 6:7](#); [Luk 9:1](#) (composite) – also another mention in [Mar 3:15](#)

And the names of the twelve apostles are these First, Simon who is called Peter and his brother Andrew, Jacob the son of Zebedee and his brother John, He put on them the names B'nai Ragshee, which is, Sons of Thunder. [Mat 10:2](#); [Mar 3:16-17](#); [Luk 6:14](#) (composite)

Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the tax-collector, Jacob the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose last name was Thaddaeus, [Mat 10:3](#); [Mar 3:18\(a\)](#); [Luk 6:14-15](#)

Simon the zealot (Canaanite), and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. [Mat 10:4](#); [Mar 3:19\(a\)](#); [Luk 6:16](#)

Comment: The following 3 verses do not seem to fit anywhere, so I am leaving them where they are in scripture.

And Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. And He came into a house. [Mar 3:19](#)

And again a crowd came together, so as they were not able even to eat bread. [Mar 3:20](#)

And when His own family heard, they went out to take hold of Him; for they said, He is crazy. [Mar 3:21](#)

Yahshua sent these twelve out, charging them, saying do not go into the way of the heathen, and do not go into a Samaritan city. [Mat 10:5](#)

But rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. [Mat 10:6](#)

And going on, proclaim, saying, the kingdom of Yahweh has drawn near. [Mat 10:7](#); [Luk 9:2 \(a\)](#) (composite)

Heal sick ones, cleanse lepers, raise dead ones, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. [Mat 10:8](#); [Luk 9:2 \(b\)](#)

and charged them that they take nothing in the way, neither a staff; no bag, no bread, no gold nor silver nor copper in the belt, but having tied on sandals and not putting on two coats, for the worker is worthy of his food; [Mar 6:8-9](#); [Luk 9:3](#); [Mat 10:9-10 \(composite\)](#)

My Comment: The Gospel of Mark says they were to take nothing except a staff whereas Luke and Matthew says they are not to take their staves. Mark says they have tied on their sandals whereas Matthew says not even take them. I believe Mark is right in this case as it would not make sense to begin a journey without shoes.

And into whatever city or village you enter, search out who in it is worthy; and remain there until you go out from there. [Mat 10:11](#); [Luk 9:4](#); [Mar 6:10 \(composite\)](#)

But entering into the house, greet it; [Mat 10:12](#)

and if the house truly is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. [Mat 10:13](#)

And as many as will not receive you, nor hear your words, having gone out of that house or city, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony to them. Truly I say to you, It will be more tranquil for Sodom or Gomorrah in Judgment Day than for that city. [Mar 6:11](#); [Mat 10:14-15](#); [Luk 9:5 \(composite\)](#)

Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore, be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. [Mat 10:16](#)

Persecution of the Disciples

But beware of men; for they will deliver you to the house of judgment, and they will scourge you in their assemblies. [Mat 10:17](#)

And also you will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them and to the gentiles. [Mat 10:18](#)

But when they deliver you up, do not be anxious how or what you should say, for it is given to you in that hour what you should say. [Mat 10:19](#)

For you are not the ones speaking, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you. [Mat 10:20](#)

But brother will betray brother to death, and the father his child. And children will rise up against parents and will put them to death. [Mat 10:21](#)

And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but the one enduring to the end shall be saved. [Mat 10:22](#)

But when they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For truly I say to you, In no way will you have finished all the cities of the House of Israel until the Son of Man will come. [Mat 10:23](#)

A disciple is not above the teacher, nor a slave above his Master.

[Mat 10:25](#) It is enough for the disciple to become as his teacher, and the slave as his Master. If they called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more those of his household? [Mat 10:24](#)

Therefore, you should not fear them, for nothing is covered which will not be uncovered; and hidden, which will not be made known. [Mat 10:26](#)

What I say to you in the darkness, speak in the light. And what you hear in the ear, proclaim on the housetops. [Mat 10:27](#)

And you should not fear the ones killing the body, but not being able to kill the soul. But rather fear Him being able to destroy both soul and body in Gehenna. [Mat 10:28](#)

Are not two sparrows sold for an assarion? Yet not one of them shall fall to the ground without your Father. [Mat 10:29](#)

But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. [Mat 10:30](#)

Then do not fear; you are better than many sparrows. [Mat 10:31](#)

Then everyone who shall confess Me before men, I will also confess him before My Father in Heaven. [Mat 10:32](#)

But whoever denies Me before men, I also will deny him before My Father in Heaven. [Mat 10:33](#)

Do not think that I came to bring calm on the earth. I did not come to bring calm, but a sword. [Mat 10:34](#)

I came to divide a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a bride against her mother-in-law. [Mat 10:35](#)

And the adversaries of a man shall be those of his own house. (Mic. 7:6) [Mat 10:36](#)

The one loving father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And the one loving son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. [Mat 10:37](#)

And whoever does not take up his torture stake and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. [Mat 10:38](#)

The one finding his life shall lose it. And the one losing his life on account of Me shall find it. [Mat 10:39](#)

The one receiving you receives Me, and the one receiving Me receives Him who sent Me. [Mat 10:40](#)

The one receiving a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and the one receiving a just one in the name of a just one will receive a just one's reward. [Mat 10:41](#)

And whoever gives only a cup of cold water to drink to one of these little ones in the name of a disciple, truly I say to you, In no way will he lose his reward. [Mat 10:42](#)

And it happened when Yahshua finished commanding His twelve disciples, He left there to teach and to proclaim in their cities. [Mat 11:1](#)

And going out, the apostles passed through the villages, they proclaimed that men should repent and announced the good news. [Luk 9:6](#); [Mar 6:12 \(composite\)](#)

And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil and healed many sick ones. [Mar 6:13](#)

Beheading of John the Baptist

And Herod the tetrarch heard all the things happening by him, for His name became publicly known. And he was puzzled by the saying of some that, John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and because of this the miracle works of power are done in Him. [Mar 6:14](#); [Mat 14:1-2](#); [Luk 9:7 \(composite\)](#)

Others said, Elijah had appeared; and others said, He is a prophet or as one of the ancient prophets. [Mar 6:15](#); [Luk 9:8 \(composite\)](#)

But hearing, Herod said, This one is John whom I beheaded. He has risen from the dead. [Mar 6:16](#)

And Herod said, I beheaded John, but who is this about whom I hear such things? And he sought to see Him. [Luk 9:9](#)

For having sent, Herod himself had seized John and bound him in the prison, because of Herodias the wife of his brother Philip, because he had married her. [Mar 6:17](#); [Mat 14:3](#)

For John had said to Herod, It is not lawful for you to have the wife of your brother. [Mar 6:18](#); [Mat 14:4](#)

And Herodias held it against him, and desired to kill him, but was not able. Herod also desired to kill him but feared the multitude, because they held him as a prophet. [Mar 6:19](#); [Mat 14:5 \(composite\)](#)

For Herod feared John, knowing him to be a holy and just man, And he would protect him in many things, and would listen and did these things, and gladly heard him. [Mar 6:20](#)

And a birthday feast for Herod having come, Herod made a dinner for his nobles on his birthday, also the captains, and the heads of Galilee. [Mar 6:21](#); [Mat 14:6 \(a\)](#)

And the daughter of Herodias herself entering, and having danced, she also pleased Herod and those reclining with him. The king said to the girl, Ask me whatever you wish, and I will give it to you. [Mar 6:22](#); [Mat 14:6](#)

And he swore to her, whatever you ask me, I will give to you, up to half of my kingdom. [Mar 6:23](#); [Mat 14:7](#)

And going out, she said to her mother, what shall I ask? And she said the head of John the Baptist. [Mar 6:24](#)

And immediately going in with haste to the king, being urged by her mother, she asked, saying, I desire that at once you give to me the head of John the Baptist on a platter. [Mar 6:25](#); [Mat 14:8](#) (composite)

And having become deeply grieved, but because of the oaths and those reclining together, the king did not wish to reject her, he ordered it to be given. [Mar 6:26](#); [Mat 14:9](#) (composite)

Rather immediately the king sent the executioner and commanded that they should bring the head of John, and he went and cut off the head of John in prison, [Mar 6:27](#); [Mat 14:10](#)

and brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl. And the girl gave it to her mother. [Mar 6:28](#); [Mat 14:11](#)

And having heard, his disciples went and took his corpse and placed it in a tomb and coming, they reported to Yahshua. [Mar 6:29](#); [Mat 14:12](#) (composite)

And the apostles gathered to Yahshua. And they told Him all things, even what they did and what they taught. [Mar 6:30](#); [Luk 9:10\(a\)](#)

And having heard, He said to them, You yourselves come apart into a deserted place of a city called Bethsaida, and rest a little. For those coming and those going were many, and they did not even have opportunity to eat. [Mar 6:31](#); [Mat 14:13 \(a\)](#) ; [Luk 9:10\(b\)](#)(composite)

And they departed by boat into a deserted place apart. [Mar 6:32](#); [Mat 14:13\(b\)](#)

After these things, Yahshua went away over the Sea of Galilee, of Tiberius. [Joh 6:1](#)

And the crowds saw them going, and many recognized Him and followed him. And they ran together on foot there, from all the cities, and came before them, for they saw his miracles which he did on the sick ones and came together to Him. [Mar 6:33](#); [Mat 14:13 \(c\)](#) [Joh 6:2](#) (composite)

Feeding of the 5000

My comment: There is a good deal of difficulty correlating the 3 synoptic gospels with the gospel of John. This event is recorded in all 4 gospels and will be used to establish a common time line of events to aid in the chronology.

And going out, Yahshua saw a large crowd that followed him, and had pity on them, because they were as sheep having no shepherd. And He began to teach them many things. He spoke to them about the kingdom of Yahweh and healed their diseases. [Mar 6:34](#); [Mat 14:14](#); [Joh 6:2](#); [Luk 9:10-11](#) (composite)

And Yahshua went up into the mountain and sat there with His disciples. [Joh 6:3](#)

And the Passover was near, the feast of the Jews. [Joh 6:4](#)

My comment: If this is Passover, then a whole year has gone by since the 2 main events in John 5 when the man was healed at the pool of Siloam on Pentecost and rejection by the Sanhedrin. Yahshua would not likely have fed the crowd with leavened bread and would have been in Jerusalem for Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread. Bethsaida is at least 90 miles from Jerusalem and the Torah requires ones presence in Jerusalem for the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the day after Passover.

This text in John 6:4 regarding Passover is not found in some early manuscripts.

This is most likely the Feast of Trumpets

And now a late hour occurring, drawing near to Him, the 12 disciples said, The place is deserted, and it is now a late hour. [Mar 6:35](#); [Mat 14:15 \(a\)](#); [Luk 9:12 \(a\)](#)

Send them away, that going away to the surrounding fields and villages they may lodge and buy bread for themselves. For they do not have what they may eat. [Mar 6:36](#); [Mat 14:15 \(b\)](#); [Luk 9:12 \(b\)](#) (composite)

Then Yahshua lifting up His eyes and seeing that a great crowd is coming to Him, He said to Philip, from where may we buy bread that these may eat? [Joh 6:5](#)

But He said this to test him, for He knew what He was about to do. [Joh 6:6](#)

And answering, He said to them, they have no need to go away, you give them food to eat. Philip answered Him, bread for two hundred denarii are not enough for them, that each of them may receive a little, unless we go and buy food for all this people. [Mar 6:37\(a\)](#); [Joh 6:7](#); [Mat 14:16](#); [Luk 9:13](#) (composite)

And He said to them, how many loaves do you have? Go and see. [Mar 6:38 \(a\)](#)

One of His disciples said to Him, Andrew the brother of Simon Peter, [Joh 6:8](#)

A little boy is here who has five loaves of barley and two fish; but what are these for so many? [Joh 6:9](#); [Mat 14:17](#); [Mar 6:38](#); [Luk 9:13 \(b\)](#)

And He said, Bring them here to Me. [Mat 14:18](#)

And Yahshua said, Make the men to recline. And much grass was in the place. Then the men reclined, the number was about five thousand. [Joh 6:10](#);

And He ordered them all to recline, group by group by fifties on the green grass. [Mar 6:39](#); [Luk 9:14](#); [Mat 14:19 \(a\)](#);

And they sat, group by group, by hundred and by fifty. [Mar 6:40](#); [Luk 9:15](#);

And taking the five loaves and the two fish, looking up to Heaven, He blessed, and broke the loaves, and giving out to His disciples, that they might set before them. And in the same way He divided the two fish to all, as much as they desired. [Mar 6:41](#); [Joh 6:11](#); [Luk 9:16](#); [Mat 14:19 \(composite\)](#)

And all ate, and were satisfied. [Mar 6:42](#); [Mat 14:20 \(a\)](#); [Luk 9:17 \(a\)](#);

And when they were filled, He said to His disciples, gather up the fragments left over, that not anything be lost. [Joh 6:12](#)

they gathered and filled twelve hand baskets full of fragments of the five barley loaves left over to them who had eaten, also from the fish. [Mar 6:43](#); [Luk 9:17\(b\)](#); [Joh6:13](#); [Mat 14:20 \(composite\)](#)

And those eating the loaves were about five thousand men, besides women and children. [Mar 6:44](#); [Mat 14:21 \(composite\)](#)

My comment: Matthew makes it clear than more than 5000 were fed as he excludes women and children from the 5,000 number.

Then seeing what miraculous sign Yahshua did, the men said, This is truly the Prophet, the One coming into the world. [Joh 6:14](#)

Then knowing that they were about to come and seize Him, that they might make Him king, Yahshua withdrew again to the mountain alone by Himself. [Joh 6:15](#)

And immediately when it became evening, Yahshua constrained His disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before to the other side, to Bethsaida, until He should dismiss the crowd. [Mar 6:45](#); [Mat 14:22](#); [Joh 6:16-17\(a\) \(composite\)](#)

My comment: Mark says they went to Bethsaida whereas John says Capernaum.

And taking leave of them and having dismissed the crowds, He went away to the mountain to pray. [Mar 6:46](#); [Mat 14:23\(a\)](#);

And it becoming evening, the boat was in the middle of the sea, and He alone on the land and had not come to them. [Mar 6:47](#); [Joh 6:17\(b\)](#) [Mat 14:23\(b\) \(composite\)](#)

And the sea was aroused by a great wind blowing. [Joh 6:18](#)

Yahshua walks on the water

And he saw them straining while rowing, for the wind was against them. And in the fourth watch of the night, having rowed about twenty five or thirty furlongs, Yahshua came to them while walking on the water. And He had desired to pass by them. [Mar 6:48](#); [Mat 14:24-25](#); [Joh 6:19\(a\) \(composite\)](#)

But seeing Him walking on the sea, and having come near the boat, they thought it to be a false vision. And they cried out. [Mar 6:49](#); [Joh 6:19\(b\)](#); [Mat 14:26 \(composite\)](#)

For all saw Him, and were troubled. And immediately He spoke to them and said to them, Have courage. I AM! Do not fear. [Mar 6:50](#); [Mat 14:27](#); [Joh 6:20](#)

Peter walks on the water

And answering Him, Peter said, Master, if it is You, command me to come to You on the waters. [Mat 14:28](#)

And He said, Come! And going down from the boat, Peter walked on the waters to go to Yahshua. [Mat 14:29](#)

But seeing the wind strong, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Master, save me! [Mat 14:30](#)

And immediately stretching out the hand, Yahshua took hold of him, and said to him, Oh you of little-faith, why did you doubt me? [Mat 14:31](#)

The account of Peter walking on the water is only found in Matthew.

And He went up to them into the boat, and the wind was cut off and the boat was instantly at the land to which they were going. And they were amazed, exceedingly beyond measure within themselves, and marveled. [Mar 6:51](#) [Mat 14:32](#); [Joh 6:21\(b\)](#) (composite)

And those in the boat came and worshiped Him, saying, Truly, You are the Son of Elohim. [Mat 14:33](#)

For they had neither gained insight from the miracle of the bread because that their heart was confused. [Mar 6:52](#)

Yahshua heals those who touch him.

And crossing over, they came into the land of Gennesar and drew to shore. [Mar 6:53](#); [Mat 14:34](#)

And they, coming out of the boat, at once knowing Him, [Mar 6:54](#); [Mat 14:35\(a\)](#)

they ran around all that neighborhood. And they began to carry about those badly having illness on cots to where they heard that He was. [Mar 6:55](#); [Mat 14:35\(b\)](#)

And wherever He went into villages or cities or fields, they laid the ailing ones in the markets and begged Him if only they may touch the tassel of His garment. And as many as touched Him were healed. [Mar 6:56](#); [Mat 14:36](#)

Discourse on the true bread of life

On the morrow, the crowd standing on the other side of the sea had seen that no other little boat was there except one, that one into which His disciples entered, and that Yahshua did not go with His disciples into the small boat, but that the disciples went away alone. [Joh 6:22](#)

But other small boats came from Tiberius near the place where they ate the loaves, the Master having given thanks. [Joh 6:23](#)

Therefore, when the crowd saw that Yahshua was not there nor His disciples, they themselves also entered into the boats and came to Capernaum seeking Yahshua. [Joh 6:24](#)

And finding Him across the sea, they said to Him, Rabbi, when did you come here? [Joh 6:25](#)

Yahshua answered them and said, Truly, truly, I say to you, You seek Me not because you saw miraculous signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were satisfied. [Joh 6:26](#)

Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give to you; for YAHWEH the Father sealed this One. [Joh 6:27](#)

Then they said to Him, What may we do that we may work the works of Elohim? [Joh 6:28](#)

Yahshua answered and said to them, This is the work of Elohim, that you believe into Him whom that One sent. [Joh 6:29](#)

Then they said to Him, Then what miraculous sign do You do that we may see and may believe You? What do You work? [Joh 6:30](#)

Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, as it is written "He gave them bread out of Heaven to eat." (Psa. 78:24) [Joh 6:31](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Moses has not given you the bread out of Heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread out of Heaven. [Joh 6:32](#)

For His bread, that of Elohim, is He who has come down from heaven and gives life to the world. [Joh 6:33](#)

Then they said to Him, Master, always give us this bread. [Joh 6:34](#)

Yahshua said to them, I AM the Bread of life; the one coming to Me will not at all hunger, and the one believing into Me will not thirst, never! [Joh 6:35](#)

But I said to you that you also have seen Me and did not believe. [Joh 6:36](#)

All that the Father gives to Me shall come to Me, and the one coming to Me I will in no way cast out. [Joh 6:37](#)

For I have come down out of Heaven, not that I should do My will, but the will of Him who sent Me. [Joh 6:38](#)

And this is the will of the Father sending Me, that of all that He has given Me, I shall not lose any from it, but shall raise him up in the last day. [Joh 6:39](#)

And this is the will of the One sending Me, that everyone seeing the Son and believing into Him should have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day. [Joh 6:40](#)

Jews dispute Yahshua's claim to be from heaven

Then the Jews murmured about Him, because He said, I am the Bread coming down out of Heaven. [Joh 6:41](#)

And they said, Is this not Yahshua the son of Joseph, of whom we know the father and the mother? How does this One now say, I have come down out of Heaven? [Joh 6:42](#)

Then Yahshua answered and said to them, Do not murmur with one another. [Joh 6:43](#)

No one is able to come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him, and I will raise him up in the last day. [Joh 6:44](#)

For it is written in the prophets that all of them will be taught of Elohim. Everyone who hears therefore and learns from the Father comes to me. (Isa. 54:13) [Joh 6:45](#)

It is not that man can see the Father, rather He who is from Elohim is He who sees the Father. [Joh 6:46](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, The one believing into Me has everlasting life. [Joh 6:47](#)

I AM the Bread of life. [Joh 6:48](#)

Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness and died. [Joh 6:49](#)

This is the Bread coming down out of Heaven that anyone may eat of it and not die. [Joh 6:50](#)

I AM the Living Bread that came down from Heaven. If anyone eats of this Bread, he will live forever. And indeed the bread which I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. [Joh 6:51](#)

Then the Jews argued with one another, saying, how can this One give us His flesh to eat? [Joh 6:52](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Except you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, you do not have life in yourselves. [Joh 6:53](#)

The one partaking of My flesh and drinking of My blood has everlasting life, and I will raise him up at the last day. [Joh 6:54](#)

For My body is truly food, and My blood is truly drink. [Joh 6:55](#)

He who eats my body and drinks my blood abides in me and I in him. [Joh 6:56](#)

Even as the living Father sent Me, and I live through the Father; also the one partaking Me, even that one will live through Me. [Joh 6:57](#)

This is the Bread which came down out of Heaven, not as your fathers ate the manna and died; the one partaking of this Bread will live forever. [Joh 6:58](#)

He said these things teaching in a synagogue in Capernaum. [Joh 6:59](#)

Defection of some disciples

Then many of His disciples having heard, they said, This Word is hard; who is able to hear it? [Joh 6:60](#)

But knowing in Himself that His disciples were murmuring about this, Yahshua said to them, Does this offend you? [Joh 6:61](#)

What if you see the Son of Man ascending to the place where He was before? [Joh 6:62](#)

It is the Spirit that gives life. The flesh does not profit, nothing! The Words which I speak to you are spirit and are life. [Joh 6:63](#)

But there are some of you who are not believing. For Yahshua knew from the beginning who they were, the ones not believing, and who was the one betraying Him. [Joh 6:64](#)

And He said, Because of this, I have told you that no one is able to come to Me except it is given to him from My Father. [Joh 6:65](#)

Because of this saying, many of His disciples turned their backs and did not walk with Him. [Joh 6:66](#)

Therefore, Yahshua said to the Twelve, Do you also wish to go? [Joh 6:67](#)

Then Simon Peter answered Him, Master, to whom shall we go? You have the Words of everlasting life. [Joh 6:68](#)

And we have believed and have known that You are the Messiah, the Son of the living Elohim. [Joh 6:69](#)

Yahshua answered them, Did I not choose you, the Twelve? Yet one of you is a devil! [Joh 6:70](#)

But He spoke of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, for this one was about to betray Him, being one of the Twelve. [Joh 6:71](#)

Conflict over ceremonial defilement

And after these things Yahshua was walking in Galilee; for He did not desire to walk in Judea, because the Jews were lusting to kill Him. [Joh 7:1](#)

And the Pharisees and scribes who came from Jerusalem gathered around Him. [Mar 7:1; Mat 15:1](#)

And seeing some of His disciples eating bread with unclean, that is unwashed hands, they complained. [Mar 7:2;](#)

For the Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they carefully wash the hands with the fist, holding the tradition of the elders. [Mar 7:3](#)

And goods from the marketplace, unless they are washed, they would not eat. And there are many other traditions that they have received to keep washings of cups and of pots and of brass vessels and of beds. [Mar 7:4](#)

Then the Pharisees and scribes questioned Him, Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands? [Mar 7:5; Mat 15:2](#)

And answering, He said to them, Well did Isaiah prophesy concerning you, hypocrites; as it has been written: "This people honors Me with the lips, but their heart is far away from Me; [Mar 7:6; Mat 15:7-8](#)

and in vain they worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men." (Isa. 29:13) [Mar 7:7](#); [Mat 15:9](#)

For forsaking the commandment of YAHWEH, you hold the tradition of men: washing of utensils and cups, and many other such like things you do. [Mar 7:8](#)

And He said to them, Well do you to set aside the commandment of YAHWEH so that you may establish your own tradition? [Mar 7:9](#); [Mat 15:3](#)

For Yahweh through Moses commanded, "Honor your father and your mother;" and, "The one speaking evil of father or mother, let him expire by death." (Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16; Ex. 21:17) [Mar 7:10](#); [Mat 15:4 \(composite\)](#)

But you say, If a man says to his father or to his mother. Korban, which is to say, My offering is what you have gained from me, then he does not need to honor his father or mother. [Mar 7:11](#); [Mat 15:5 \(composite\)](#)

And in no way honors his father or mother. And you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or mother, [Mar 7:12](#); [Mat 15:6\(a\)](#)

making the Word of YAHWEH of no effect by your tradition which you delivered. And many such like things you do. [Mar 7:13](#); [Mat 15:6\(b\)](#)

And calling all the crowd near, He said to them, All hear Me and understand. [Mar 7:14](#); [Mat 15:10](#)

There is nothing from outside the man, having entered into him, which is able to defile him. But the things going out from him, those are the things defiling the man. [Mar 7:15](#); [Mat 15:11](#)

If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear. [Mar 7:16](#);

And when He entered into a house from the crowd, His disciples questioned Him about the parable. [Mar 7:17](#);

Then coming, the disciples said to Him, You know that hearing the Word, the Pharisees were offended? [Mat 15:12](#);

But answering, He said, Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted shall be rooted up. [Mat 15:13](#)

Leave them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind; and if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into a pit. [Mat 15:14](#)

And answering, Simon Peter said to Him, Explain this parable to us. [Mat 15:15](#)

But Yahshua said, until now, even you do not understand? [Mat 15:16](#)

And He said to them, Are you also so undiscerning? Do you not perceive that all that enters from the outside into the man is not able to defile him? [Mar 7:18](#); [Mat 15:7\(a\)](#)

This is because it does not enter into his heart, but into the belly, and goes out into the waste-bowl, purging the food. [Mar 7:19](#); [Mat 15:7\(b\)](#)

But whatever that proceeds from the mouth proceeds from the heart and becomes a defilement to a man, it is the thing that defiles the man. [Mar 7:20](#); [Mat 15:18](#) (composite)

For from within, out of the heart of men, pass out the evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, greedy desires, iniquities, deceit, lustful desires, a wicked eye, false witness, blasphemy, pride, recklessness. [Mar 7:21-22](#); [Mat 15:19](#); (composite)

All these evil things pass out from within and defile the man. But eating with unwashed hands does not defile the man. [Mar 7:23](#); [Mat 15:20](#) (composite)

Casting a Demon out of a Syrian girl

And rising up from there, he went away into the borders of Tyre and Sidon. And entering into the house, He desired no one to know, but He could not be hidden. [Mar 7:24](#); [Mat 15:21](#)

For hearing about Him, a woman of Canaan came up from those borders, one whose daughter had an unclean spirit. And she fell down at His feet. [Mar 7:25](#);

And the woman was a heathen, from Phoenicia in Syria. And she cried out to Him, saying, Have pity on me, Master, Son of David! My daughter is badly demon possessed. [Mar 7:26](#); [Mat 15:22\(b\)](#) (composite)

But He did not answer her a word. And coming near, His disciples asked Him, saying, Send her away, for she cries out after us. [Mat 15:23](#)

But he answered and said to them, Have I not been sent except to the sheep which went astray from the house of Israel? [Mat 15:24](#)

But coming, she worshiped Him, saying, Master, help me! [Mat 15:25](#)

And Yahshua said to her, First, allow the children to be satisfied, for it is not good to take the children's bread and to throw it to the little dogs. [Mar 7:27](#); [Mat 15:26](#) (composite)

But she answered and said to Him, Yes, Master; for even the little dogs under the table eat from the crumbs falling from the table of their masters. [Mar 7:28](#); [Mat 15:27](#) (composite)

Then answering, Yahshua said to her, O woman, great is your faith; let it be to you as you desire, the demon is gone from your daughter. And her daughter was healed from that moment. [Mat 15:28](#); [Mar 7:29](#) (composite)

And going away to her house, she found the demon had gone out, and her daughter was laid on the couch. [Mar 7:30](#)

Yahshua heals the multitudes

And again going out from the borders of Tyre and Sidon, He came beside the Sea of Galilee, in the midst of the borders of Decapolis. And going up into the mountain, He sat there. [Mar 7:31](#); [Mat 15:29](#) (composite)

And great crowds came to Him, having with them lame ones, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others. And they flung them down at the feet of Yahshua. And He healed them; [Mat 15:30](#)

And they brought a deaf one to Him, hardly speaking. And they begged Him, that He put His hand on him. [Mar 7:32](#);

And taking him away from the crowd privately, He put His fingers into his ears; and spitting, He touched his tongue; [Mar 7:33](#)

and looking up into Heaven, He groaned and said to him, Ephphatha! (which is, Be opened!) [Mar 7:34](#)

And instantly his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosened, and he spoke correctly. [Mar 7:35](#)

And He ordered them that they should tell no one. But as much as He ordered them, much more abundantly they proclaimed. [Mar 7:36](#)

And they were most exceedingly amazed, saying, He has done all things well. He makes even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak. [Mar 7:37](#)

so that the crowds marveled, seeing dumb ones speaking, maimed ones sound, lame ones walking, and blind ones seeing. And they glorified the Elohim of Israel. [Mat 15:31](#)

Feeding of the 4000, besides women and children

The crowd being very great in those days, and not having anything they may eat, Yahshua, calling His disciples near, said to them, [Mar 8:1](#); [Mat 15:32\(a\)](#)

I have compassion on the crowd because now three days they remain with Me and they do not have what they may eat. [Mar 8:2](#); [Mat 15:32 \(a\)](#)

And I do not desire to send them away fasting to their house, that they may not faint in the way, for some of them come from afar. [Mar 8:3](#); [Mat 15:32\(b\) \(composite\)](#)

And His disciples answered Him, From where in a deserted place will anyone here be able to satisfy these with loaves in the wilderness? [Mar 8:4](#); [Mat 15:33 \(composite\)](#)

And Yahshua asked them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven and a few small fish. [Mar 8:5](#); [Mat 15:34 \(composite\)](#)

And He ordered the crowd to recline on the ground. And taking the seven loaves, giving thanks, He broke and gave to His disciples that they might serve. And they served the crowd. [Mar 8:6](#); [Mat 15:35-36](#)

And they had a few fish. And blessing, He said for these also to be served. [Mar 8:7](#)

And they all ate, and were satisfied. And they took up the left over pieces, over seven lunch-baskets of fragments. [Mar 8:8](#); [Mat 15:37 \(composite\)](#)

And those eating were about four thousand men, apart from women and children. And He sent them away. [Mar 8:9](#); [Mat 15:38-39\(a\)](#) (composite)

And at once entering into the boat with His disciples, He came into the region of Dalmanutha, a town near the border of Magdala. [Mar 8:10](#); [Mat 15:39](#) (composite)

Pharisees seeking a sign

And the Pharisees and Sadducees went out and began to argue with Him, seeking from Him a sign from Heaven, tempting Him. [Mar 8:11](#); [Mat 16:1](#) (composite)

And groaning in His spirit, He said, Why does this generation seek a sign? Truly I say to you, As if this generation will be given a sign? [Mar 8:12](#);

But answering, He said to them, Evening coming on, you say, Clear sky, for the sky is red. [Mat 16:2](#)

And in the morning you say, "Today it is winter for the sky is a gloomy red." Hypocrites! You know how to observe the appearance of the sky. The signs of this time you do not know how to discern. [Mat 16:3](#)

An evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given to it, except the sign of Jonah the prophet. And leaving them, He went away. [Mat 16:4](#)

Warning about the Leaven of the Pharisees

And leaving them, again entering into the boat, He went away to the other side. [Mar 8:13](#);

And the disciples coming to the other side forgot to take loaves. And they did not have any with them, except one cake in the boat. [Mar 8:14](#); [Mat 16:5](#) (composite)

And He charged them, saying, See! Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees, and of the leaven of Herod. [Mar 8:15](#); [Mat 16:6](#) (composite)

And they reasoned with one another, saying, Because we have no bread. [Mar 8:16](#); [Mat 16:7](#)

And knowing, Yahshua said to them, Why do you reason among yourselves because you have no bread, Little faiths? Do you not yet perceive nor realize? Have you still hardened your heart? [Mar 8:17](#); [Mat 16:8](#)

Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember? [Mar 8:18](#)

When I broke the five loaves to the five thousand, how many full baskets of fragments did you take up? They said to Him, Twelve. [Mar 8:19](#); [Mat 16:9](#)

And when the seven to the four thousand, how many lunch baskets did you take up with the fillings of fragments? And they said, Seven. [Mar 8:20](#); [Mat 16:10](#)

How do you not perceive that it was not about loaves that I said to you to take heed from the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees? [Mat 16:11](#); [Mar 8:21](#)

Then they knew that He did not say to take heed from the leaven of bread, but from the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees. [Mat 16:12](#)

Healing of blind man at Bethsaida

And He came to Bethsaida. And they carried a blind one to Him, and begged Him that He would touch him. [Mar 8:22](#)

And having taken hold of the blind one's hand, He led him forth outside the village. And spitting into his eyes, laying His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything. [Mar 8:23](#)

And having looked up, he said, I see men as trees walking. [Mar 8:24](#)

Then He placed His hands on his eyes again, and made him look up. And he was restored and saw all clearly. [Mar 8:25](#)

And He sent him to his house, saying, You may not go into the village, nor may tell anyone in the village. [Mar 8:26](#)

Peter's great confession

And coming into the villages of Caesarea of Philip, and in the way as he was praying alone and his disciples with him, Yahshua questioned His disciples, saying, Whom do men say Me the Son of Man to be? [Mat 16:13](#); [Mar 8:27](#); [Luk 9:18](#) (composite)

And they said, Some say John the Baptist, and others Elijah, and others Jeremiah, or one of the prophets of the ancients who has risen again. [Mat 16:14](#); [Mar 8:28](#); [Luk 9:19](#) (composite)

He said to them, But you, whom do you say Me to be? [Mat 16:15](#); [Luk 9:20](#) (a); [Mar 8:29](#) (a)

And answering, Simon Peter said, You are the Messiah of Yahweh, the Son of the living Elohim. [Mat 16:16](#); [Mar 8:29\(b\)](#); [Luk 9:20\(b\)](#) (composite)

And answering, Yahshua said to him, Blessed are you, Simon, son of Jonah, for flesh and blood did not reveal it to you, but My Father in Heaven. [Mat 16:17](#);

And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My assembly, and the gates of Hades will not prevail against her. [Mat 16:18](#)

And I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of Heaven. And whatever you bind on earth shall occur, having been bound in Heaven. And whatever you may loose on the earth shall be, having been loosed in Heaven. [Mat 16:19](#)

Then He warned His disciples that they should tell no one that He is Yahshua the Messiah. [Mat 16:20](#); [Mar 8:30](#); [Luk 9:21](#)

Crucifixion foretold – Peter rebuked

And He began to teach them that it is necessary for him to go away to Jerusalem and for the Son of Man to suffer many things and to be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and to be killed, and within three days to rise again. [Mar 8:31](#); [Mat 16:21](#); [Luk 9:22](#) (composite)

And He spoke the Word openly. And taking Him aside, Peter began to rebuke Him, saying, far be it from you, my master that this should happen to you. [Mar 8:32](#); [Mat 16:22](#) (composite)

But turning around and seeing His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, Go behind Me, Satan, You are an offense to me, because you do not mind the things of YAHWEH, but the things of men. [Mar 8:33](#); [Mat 16:23](#) (composite)

And calling near the crowd with His disciples, He said to them, Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself and take his torture stake daily, and let him follow Me. [Mar 8:34](#); [Mat 16:24](#); [Luk 9:23](#) (composite)

My comment: Some render this “walking stick”.

For whoever desires to save his life, he shall lose it. But whoever shall lose his soul for My sake and the good news, that one shall save it. [Mar 8:35](#); [Mat 16:25](#); [Luk 9:24](#)

For what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world, yet forfeit his soul? [Mar 8:36](#); [Mat 16:26](#); [Luk 9:25](#)

Or what shall a man give as an exchange for his soul? [Mar 8:37](#); [Mat 16:26\(b\)](#)

For whoever may be ashamed of Me and My Words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father, along with the holy angels. [Mar 8:38](#); [Luk 9:26](#);

For it is necessary for the Son of man to come in the glory of his Father. And then with his holy cherubs he will reward each man according to his work. (Psa. 62:12) [Mat 16:27](#)

Truly I say to you, There are men standing here who will not taste of death, never, until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom. [Mat 16:28](#); [Luk 9:27](#); [Mar 9:1](#)

Mark says they will see the “kingdom of Yahweh coming in power.”

The Transfiguration of Yahshua

And after six days Yahshua takes along Peter and Jacob and John, and leads them into a high mount apart, alone. And He was transfigured before their eyes. [Mar 9:2](#); [Mat 17:1\(a\)](#) [Luk 9:28](#)

Luke says it was after about 6 days that he took his disciples with him on the high mount to pray.

And in his praying, the appearance of His face became different and His clothes became shining, very white like snow, so much that the sons of men are not able to make this white. [Mar 9:3](#); [Mat 17:1\(b\)-2](#); [Luk 9:29](#) (composite)

And Elijah with Moses was seen by them, and they were speaking with Yahshua. [Mar 9:4](#); [Mat 17:3](#); [Luk 9:30](#)

Appearing in glory, they spoke of His departure, which He was about to accomplish in Jerusalem. [Luk 9:31](#)

Simon and those with Him were heavy with sleep and barely awake. And they saw His glory and those two men who were standing with Him. [Luk 9:32](#)

And answering, Peter said to Yahshua, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and, Let us make three booths, one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. [Mar 9:5](#); [Luk 9:33\(a\)](#); [Mat 17:4](#)

For he did not know what he was saying, for they were in fear. [Mar 9:6](#); [Luk 9:33\(b\)](#)

And while He was yet speaking, a cloud was overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is My Son, the Beloved; (H'Daveed) in whom I have been well pleased. Hear Him. (Psa. 2:7; Gen. 22:2; Deut. 18:15) [Mar 9:7](#); [Luk 9:35](#); [Mat 17:5 \(composite\)](#)

And hearing, the disciples fell on their face and were greatly terrified. [Mat 17:6](#)

And coming near, Yahshua touched them and said, Rise up, and do not be terrified. [Mat 17:7](#)

And suddenly, having looked around, they saw no one any longer, but Yahshua alone with themselves and they reported to no one in those days, nothing which they had seen. [Mar 9:8](#); [Luk 9:36](#); [Mat 17:8 \(composite\)](#)

And as they were coming down from the mount, He commanded them that they should tell no one what they saw, except when the Son of Man should rise from the dead. [Mar 9:9](#); [Mat 17:9](#);

And they held the saying in themselves, and were inquiring what this saying is "when He is raised from the dead." [Mar 9:10](#);

And they asked Him, saying, Why Do the scribes say that Eliyahu must come first? [Mar 9:11](#); [Mat 17:10](#);

And answering, He said to them, Indeed, Eliyahu coming first prepares all things. And how it has been written of the Son of Man that He must suffer many things and be despised! [Mar 9:12](#); [Mat 17:11](#)

But I say to you, Eliyahu also has come and they did not know him, but did to him whatever they desired, even as it has been written of him. So also the Son of Man is about to suffer by them. [Mar 9:13](#); [Mat 17:12 \(composite\)](#)

Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them about John the Baptist. [Mat 17:13](#)

Healing of the demoniac boy

And it happened on the next day they coming down from the mountain, He saw a great crowd around them, and scribes arguing with them. [Mar 9:14](#); [Luk 9:37](#);

And at once all the crowd seeing Him were greatly amazed. And running up, they greeted Him. [Mar 9:15](#);

And He questioned the scribes, What are you arguing with them? [Mar 9:16](#)

And one answered out of the crowd, kneeling down to him saying, Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, because he is my only child. I brought my son to You, having a spirit that does not speak. [Mar 9:17](#); [Mat 17:14](#); [Luk 9:38](#) (composite)

And whenever it overtakes him, it knocks him down and he foams at the mouth and gnashes his teeth and becomes paralyzed and with difficulty it departs from him. He often falls into the fire and often into the water. And I asked your disciples to cast him out, and they were not able to. [Mar 9:18](#); [Mat 17:15-16](#); [Luk 9:39-40](#) (composite)

And answering them, He said, O generation that is unfaithful! How long will I be with you? How long shall I endure you? Bring him to Me. [Mar 9:19](#); [Mat 17:17](#); [Luk 9:41](#)

And they brought him to him and when the spirit saw him, it knocked him down at once, and he fell on the ground and violently shaken and he was foamed at the mouth. [Mar 9:20](#); [Luk 9:42\(a\)](#)

And He questioned his father, How long a time is it while this has happened to him? And he said, From childhood. [Mar 9:21](#)

And often it threw him both into fire and into water, that it might destroy him. But if You are able to do anything, help us, having pity on us. [Mar 9:22](#)

And Yahshua said to him, If you are able to believe, all things are possible to the ones believing. [Mar 9:23](#)

And at once the father of the boy cried out while mourning and said, I believe my Master. Help the lack of my faith! [Mar 9:24](#)

And seeing that a crowd is running together, Yahshua rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, Dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, Come out from him, and you may no more go into him! [Mar 9:25](#); [Luk 9:42\(b\)](#) [Mat 17:18\(a\)](#)

And crying out, and convulsing him very much, it came out. And he became as if dead, so as for many to say that he died. [Mar 9:26](#);

But taking hold of his hand, Yahshua raised him up, and he stood up. [Mar 9:27](#)

And He entering into a house, His disciples questioned Him privately, Why were we not able to cast it out? [Mar 9:28](#); [Mat 17:19](#);

And Yahshua said to them, Because of your unbelief. For truly I say to you, If you have faith as a grain of mustard, you will say to this mountain, Move from here to there! And it will move. And not a thing shall prevail over you. [Mat 17:20](#);

My comment: This exact saying is also recorded in [Luk 17:6](#) and seems to fit in both places. Perhaps he was repeating it.

And He said to them, This kind can go out by nothing except by prayer and fasting. [Mar 9:29](#); [Mat 17:21](#);

And all were astonished at the majesty of Elohim. And as all were marveling at all things which He did, Yahshua said to His disciples, [Luk 9:43](#)

Return to Galilee

And going forth from there, they passed by through Galilee. And He desired that no one know. [Mar 9:30](#); [Mat 17:22\(a\)](#);

For He taught His disciples, and said to them, you lay into your ears these sayings, for the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And being killed, He will rise up on the third day. And they grieved exceedingly. [Mar 9:31](#); [Mat 17:22\(b\)-23](#); [Luk 9:44 \(composite\)](#)

But they did not comprehend these words because it was hidden from them so they would not know it, and they feared to question Him about this word. [Mar 9:32](#); [Luk 9:45 \(composite\)](#)

Yahshua Pays Tribute

And when they came to Capernaum, those who were collecting two coins for each head for the head tax said to Peter, Your master did not give his two coins. [Mat 17:24](#)

He said, Yes. And when he entered into the house, Yahshua anticipated him, saying, What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth receive tribute and head tax? From their sons or from strangers? [Mat 17:25](#)

Peter said to Him, From strangers. Yahshua said to him, Then truly the sons are free. [Mat 17:26](#)

But that we may not offend them, going to the sea, throw in a hook and take the first fish coming up. And opening its mouth, you will find a coin. Taking that, give to them for you and Me. [Mat 17:27](#)

Rivalry over Who is the Greater

But a reasoning came in among them, who might be the greater of them. [Luk 9:46](#)

And they came to Capernaum. And having come into the house He questioned them, What were you disputing to yourselves on the road? [Mar 9:33](#);

And they were silent, for they argued with one another on the road as to who was greater among them. [Mar 9:34](#);

In that hour the disciples came to Yahshua, saying, who then is greater in the kingdom of Heaven? [Mat 8:1](#)

My Comment: The above verse doesn't seem to fit the account in Mark. Maybe they came to him after initially being silent.

And sitting, He called the Twelve and said to them, If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all. [Mar 9:35](#);

And seeing the argument in their heart, taking a child, He stood him beside himself in their midst, and having embraced it, He said to them, [Mar 9:36](#); [Mat 18:2](#); [Luk 9:47 \(composite\)](#)

And He said, Truly I say to you, Unless you are converted and become as the little children, not at all can you enter into the kingdom of Heaven. [Mat 18:3](#);

Then whoever will humble himself as this little child, this one is the greater in the kingdom of Heaven. [Mat 18:4](#)

Whoever receives one of such children on My name receives Me. And whoever receives Me does not receive Me, but the One having sent Me. For the one being least among you all, this one shall be great. [Mar 9:37](#); [Mat 18:5](#); [Luk 9:48](#) (composite)

And John answered Him, saying, Rabbi, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name, who does not follow us. And we stopped him, because he does not follow us. [Mar 9:38](#); [Luk 9:49](#)

But Yahshua said, Do not stop him. For there is no one who shall do a miracle in My name, yet be able to speak evil of Me quickly. [Mar 9:39](#); [Luk 9:50\(a\)](#)

For who is not against us is for us. [Mar 9:40](#); [Luk 9:50\(b\)](#)

For whoever gives you a cup of cold water to drink in My name, because you are of the Messiah, truly I say to you, In no way he will lose his reward. [Mar 9:41](#);

And whoever causes one of these little ones that believe in Me to stumble, it is good for him if rather a millstone of a donkey be laid about his neck, and he be thrown into the sea. [Mar 9:42](#); [Mat 18:6](#)

Woe to the world from its offenses! It is a necessity for the offenses to come, yet woe to that man through whom the offense comes! [Mat 18:7](#)

And if your hand offend you, cut it off. For it is better for you to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go away into Gehenna, into the unquenchable fire, [Mar 9:43](#); [Mat 18:8](#)

where their worm does not die, and the fire is not put out. [Mar 9:44](#);

And if your foot causes you to offend, cut it off, for it is profitable for you to enter into life lame, than having two feet to be thrown into Hell, into the everlasting unquenchable fire, [Mar 9:45](#); [Mat 18:8](#) (composite)

where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched. [Mar 9:46](#);

And if your eye offends you, cast it out. For it is better for you to enter into the kingdom of YAHWEH one-eyed, than having two eyes to be thrown into the Gehenna of fire, [Mar 9:47](#); [Mat 18:9](#)

"where their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched." (Isa. 66:24) [Mar 9:48](#);

For with fire everything will be vaporized and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt. [Mar 9:49](#);

Salt is good, but if the salt should become bland, with what will it be seasoned? Let salt be in you and be in harmony among each other. [Mar 9:50](#);

See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that their cherubs in Heaven continually look on the face of My Father in Heaven. [Mat 18:10](#)

Lost Sheep

For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost. [Mat 18:11](#)

What do you think? If there be to any man a hundred sheep, and one of them strays away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains, and having gone he seeks the one having strayed? [Mat 18:12](#)

And if he happens to find it, truly I say to you that he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine not having gone astray. [Mat 18:13](#)

So it is not the will before your Father in Heaven that one of these little ones should perish. [Mat 18:14](#)

Forgiving a sinning brother

And if your brother with you is at fault, go rebuke him, between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have won your brother. [Mat 18:15](#)

But if he does not hear, take one or two more with you, "so that on the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established." (Deut. 19:15) [Mat 18:16](#)

But if he fails to hear them, tell it to the congregation. And if he also fails to hear the congregation, let him be to you as a tax collector and a heathen. [Mat 18:17](#)

Truly I say to you, whatever you bind on the earth will be, having been bound in Heaven. And whatever you loose on the earth will be, having been loosed in Heaven. [Mat 18:18](#)

Again I say to you, If two of you agree on earth as to anything, whatever they shall ask, it shall be to them from My Father in Heaven. [Mat 18:19](#)

For where two or three are assembled together in My name, there I am also among them. [Mat 18:20](#)

Parable of Unforgiving Debtor

Then, Peter drew near to him and said, My Master, how many times should I forgive my brother with me who is at fault. Should I forgive him up to seven times? [Mat 18:21](#)

Yahshua said to him, I do not say to you, until seven times, but rather until seventy times seventy seven. [Mat 18:22](#)

Because of this the kingdom of Heaven has been compared to a man, a king, who desired to take account with his slaves. [Mat 18:23](#)

And he having begun to reckon, one debtor of ten thousand talents was brought near to him. [Mat 18:24](#)

But he not having any to repay, his master commanded him to be sold, also his wife and children, and all things, as much as he had, even to pay back. [Mat 18:25](#)

Then having fallen down, the slave bowed the knee to him, saying, Master, have patience with me, and I will pay all to you. [Mat 18:26](#)

And being filled with pity, The Master of that slave released him and forgave him the loan. [Mat 18:27](#)

But having gone out, that slave found one of his fellow slaves who owed him a hundred denarii. And seizing him, he choked him, saying, Pay me whatever you owe. [Mat 18:28](#)

Then having fallen down at his feet, his fellow slave begged him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay all to you. [Mat 18:29](#)

But he would not, but having gone away he threw him into prison until he should pay back the amount owed. [Mat 18:30](#)

But his fellow slaves, seeing the things happening, they were greatly grieved. And having come they reported to their Master all the things happening. [Mat 18:31](#)

Then having called him near, his Master said to him, Wicked slave! I forgave you all that debt, since you begged me. [Mat 18:32](#)

Ought you not also to have mercy on your fellow slave, as I also had mercy? [Mat 18:33](#)

And being angry, his Master delivered him up to the tormentors until he pay back all that debt to him. [Mat 18:34](#)

So also My heavenly Father will do to you unless each of you from your hearts forgive his brother their offenses. [Mat 18:35](#)

Going up to Jerusalem for Sukkot

And after these things Yahshua was walking in Galilee; for He did not desire to walk in Judea, because the Jews were lusting to kill Him. [Joh 7:1](#)

And the Feast of Sukkot in Judea was near. [Joh 7:2](#)

Then His brothers said to Him, Move away from here and go to Judea, that Your disciples will also see Your works which You do, [Joh 7:3](#)

for no one does anything in secret and himself seeks to be in public. If You do these things, reveal Yourself to the world. [Joh 7:4](#)

For His brothers did not believe into Him. [Joh 7:5](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, My time is not yet here, but your time is always ready. [Joh 7:6](#)

The world cannot hate you; but it hates Me because I witness about it, that its works are evil. [Joh 7:7](#)

You go up to this feast. I will not go up to this feast now because my time is not yet finished. [Joh 7:8](#)

And saying these things to them, He remained in Galilee. [Joh 7:9](#)

And it happened in the fulfilling of the days of His taking up, even He set His face to go to Jerusalem. [Luk 9:51](#)

My comment: The taking up refers to going up to Jerusalem for the Feast of Tabernacles, an ascension Feast in Jerusalem.

And He sent messengers before His face. And going they went into a village of Samaritans, so as to make ready for Him. [Luk 9:52](#)

And they did not receive Him, because His face was going toward Jerusalem. [Luk 9:53](#)

My Comment: There had been an age old dispute between the Jews and Samaritans over where to go to worship; in Jerusalem or Mt Gerazim. They did not receive him because he was dead set on going up to Jerusalem, not Gerazim.

And seeing, His disciples, Jacob and John, said Master, do You desire that we tell fire to come down from Heaven, and to destroy them even as Elijah did? (2 Kin. 1:10) [Luk 9:54](#)

But turning He rebuked them. And He said, You do not know of what spirit you are. [Luk 9:55](#)

For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's souls, but to make them live. And they went to another village. [Luk 9:56](#)

And it happened as they were going in the way, one scribe, coming near, said to Him, Rabboni, I will follow You wherever you may go. [Mat 8:19](#); [Luk 9:57 \(composite\)](#)

And Yahshua said to him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere He may lay His head. [Mat 8:20](#); [Luk 9:58](#)

And He said to another of His disciples, follow me. But he said, Master, allow me first to go away and bury my father. [Mat 8:21](#); [Luk 9:59 \(composite\)](#)

But Yahshua said to him, Follow Me, and leave the dead to bury their dead, but going out, you announce the kingdom of YAHWEH.. [Mat 8:22](#); [Luk 9:60](#)

And also another said, I will follow You, Master, but first allow me to take leave of those in my house. [Luk 9:61](#)

But Yahshua said to him, No man places his hand upon the handle of a plough and looks backwards and is useful to the kingdom of YAHWEH. [Luk 9:62](#)

But when His brothers went up, then He also went up to the feast, not openly, but as in secret. [Joh 7:10](#)

Then the Jews sought Him in the feast, and said, Where is that One? [Joh 7:11](#)

And much murmuring about Him was in the crowds. Some said, He is a good one; but others said, No, but He deceives the crowd. [Joh 7:12](#)

However, no one publicly spoke about Him, because of the fear of the Jews. [Joh 7:13](#)

But the feast now being half over, Yahshua went up to the sanctuary and taught. [Joh 7:14](#)

And the Jews were marveling and saying, How does this man know the scrolls, since he has not learned them? [Joh 7:15](#)

Yahshua answered them and said, My doctrine is not Mine, but of the One who sent Me. [Joh 7:16](#)

He who desires to do His will can comprehend my teaching, if it is from Elohim, or if from my own will I speak. [Joh 7:17](#)

He who speaks from his own mind seeks glory for himself, but he who seeks the glory of He who sent him is true and there is no iniquity in his heart. [Joh 7:18](#)

Has not Moses given you the Torah, and not a man among you kept the Torah? Why do you lust to kill Me? [Joh 7:19](#)

The crowd answered and said, You have a demon. Who seeks to kill You? [Joh 7:20](#)

Yahshua answered and said to them, I did one work, and you all marvel. [Joh 7:21](#)

Because of this Moses gave circumcision to you. It was not because it was from him, Moses, but from the patriarchs, yet you circumcise a man on the day of the Sabbath. [Joh 7:22](#)

If a man is circumcised on the day of the Sabbath so that the Torah of Moses should not be loosed, why do you murmur against me because the man who was created whole, I have made whole on this day of the Sabbath? [Joh 7:23](#)

Do not be judging by hypocrisy, rather judge with a just judgment. [Joh 7:24](#)

Then some of the Jerusalemites said, Is it not this One the One whom they are seeking to kill? [Joh 7:25](#)

And, behold, He speaks publicly, and they say nothing to Him. Do our Elders know that this is indeed the Messiah? [Joh 7:26](#)

But we know this One, from where He is. But when the Messiah comes, no one knows from where He is. [Joh 7:27](#)

Then teaching, Yahshua cried out in the sanctuary, even saying, You both know Me, and you know from where I am. And I have not come from Myself, but He is true, the One having sent Me, whom you do not know. [Joh 7:28](#)

But I know Him because I am from His presence and He sent me! [Joh 7:29](#)

Then they sought to seize Him; yet no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come. [Joh 7:30](#)

But many of the crowd believed into Him, and said, The Messiah, when He comes will He do more miracles than these which this One did? [Joh 7:31](#)

Attempt to Arrest Yahshua

The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things about Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers, that they might seize Him. [Joh 7:32](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, Yet a little while I am with you, and I go to Him who sent Me. [Joh 7:33](#)

You will seek Me, and will not find Me; and where I am, you are not able to come. [Joh 7:34](#)

Then the Jews said amongst themselves, Where is this One about to go that we will not find Him? Why, indeed, is He about to go to the countries of the Gentiles and teach the pagans? [Joh 7:35](#)

What is this teaching which He said, You will seek Me and will not find Me, and, Where I am, you are not able to come? [Joh 7:36](#)

Now on the great day, which is the last of the feast (The eighth day), Yahshua was standing and He cried out and said, If a man thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. [Joh 7:37](#)

Anyone who believes in me as the scriptures have said, rivers of living water will flow from his belly. [Joh 7:38](#)

But He said this concerning the Spirit, whom the ones believing into Him were about to receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Yahshua was not yet glorified. [Joh 7:39](#)

Then hearing the Word, many of the crowd said, This is truly the Prophet. [Joh 7:40](#)

Others said, This is the Messiah. But others said, No! For does the Messiah come out of Galilee? [Joh 7:41](#)

Has not the Scripture said that the Messiah comes from the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the village where David was? (Mic. 5:2) [Joh 7:42](#)

Then a division occurred in the crowd because of Him. [Joh 7:43](#)

And some of them desired to seize Him, but no one laid hands on Him. [Joh 7:44](#)

Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said to them, Why did you not bring Him? [Joh 7:45](#)

The officers answered, Never did a man so speak as does this man. [Joh 7:46](#)

Then the Pharisees answered them, Have you not also been deceived? [Joh 7:47](#)

Not any from the rulers or from the Pharisees believed into Him have they? [Joh 7:48](#)

But not knowing the Torah, this crowd is cursed. [Joh 7:49](#)

Nicodemus said to them, the one coming by night to Him, being one of themselves, [Joh 7:50](#)

Does our Law judge the man unless it hear from him first, and know what he has done? [Joh 7:51](#)

And they answered and said to him, Why are you also from Galilee? You search and see; the Prophet will not rise out of Galilee. [Joh 7:52](#)

And they each one went to his house. [Joh 7:53](#)

Woman Caught in Adultery

But Yahshua went to the Mount of Olives. [Joh 8:1](#)

And at dawn, He again arrived into the sanctuary; and all the people came to Him. And sitting down, He taught them. [Joh 8:2](#)

And the scribes and the Pharisees brought to Him a woman having been taken in adultery. And standing her in the middle, [Joh 8:3](#)

they said to Him, Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act, committing adultery. [Joh 8:4](#)

And in the Torah, Moses commanded that such should be stoned. You, then, what do You say? [Joh 8:5](#)

But they said this, tempting Him, that they may have reason to accuse Him. But bending down, Yahshua wrote with the finger in the earth, not appearing to hear. [Joh 8:6](#)

But as they continued questioning Him, bending back up, He said to them, The one among you without that sin, let him cast the first stone at her. [Joh 8:7](#)

And bending down again, He wrote in the earth. [Joh 8:8](#)

But hearing, and being convicted by the conscience, they went out one by one, beginning from the older ones, until the last. And Yahshua was left alone, and the woman standing in the middle. [Joh 8:9](#)

And Yahshua bending back up, and having seen no one but the woman, He said to her, Woman, where are those, the accusers of you? Did not one give judgment against you? [Joh 8:10](#)

And she said, No one, Master. And Yahshua said to her, Neither do I judge you. Go, and sin no more. [Joh 8:11](#)

Yahshua – Light of the World

Then Yahshua again spoke to them, saying, I am the Light of the world. The one following Me will in no way walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life. [Joh 8:12](#)

Then the Pharisees said to Him, You witnessed concerning Yourself; Your witness is not true. [Joh 8:13](#)

Yahshua answered and said to them, Even if I witness concerning Myself, My witness is true; for I know from where I came, and where I go. But you do not know from where I came, and where I go. [Joh 8:14](#)

You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. [Joh 8:15](#)

But even if I judge, My judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and the Father who sent Me. [Joh 8:16](#)

And in the Torah it has been written that the witness of two men is true. (Deut. 19:15) [Joh 8:17](#)

I am the One witnessing concerning Myself, and He who sent Me, the Father, witnesses concerning Me. [Joh 8:18](#)

Then they said to Him, Where is your father? Yahshua answered, You neither know Me, nor My Father. If you had known Me, then you also would have known My Father. [Joh 8:19](#)

Yahshua spoke these words in the treasury, teaching in the sanctuary; and no one seized Him, for His hour had not yet come. [Joh 8:20](#)

Then Yahshua said to them again, I go, and you will seek Me. And you will die in your sin. Where I go, you are not able to come. [Joh 8:21](#)

Then the Jews said, Will He kill Himself, because He says, Where I go, you are not able to come? [Joh 8:22](#)

And He said to them, You are from below; I am from above. You are from this world; I am not from this world. [Joh 8:23](#)

Therefore, I said to you that you will die in your sins. For if you do not believe that I AM, you will die in your sins. [Joh 8:24](#)

Then they said to Him, Who are You? And Yahshua said to them, Even if I should begin to speak with you, [Joh 8:25](#)

I have many things to say and to judge concerning you; but the One sending Me is true, and what I heard from Him, these things I say to the world. [Joh 8:26](#)

They did not know that He spoke to them of the Father. [Joh 8:27](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I AM; and from Myself I do nothing; but as My Father taught Me, these things I speak. [Joh 8:28](#)

And He who sent me is with me and does not leave me alone, because my Father is pleased at all times with the things that I do. [Joh 8:29](#)

As He spoke these things, many believed into Him. [Joh 8:30](#)

Then Yahshua said to the Jews who had believed in Him, If you continue in My Word, you are truly My disciples. [Joh 8:31](#)

And you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free. [Joh 8:32](#)

They answered Him, We are Abraham's seed, and we have never been servants owing debt to anyone, never! How do You say, You will become free? [Joh 8:33](#)

Yahshua answered them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Everyone practicing sin is a servant of sin. [Joh 8:34](#)

But the servant does not remain in the house forever; the son remains forever. [Joh 8:35](#)

Therefore, if the Son sets you free, you are free indeed. [Joh 8:36](#)

I know that you are Abraham's seed, but you seek to kill Me, because My Word is not given room in you. [Joh 8:37](#)

I speak what I have seen with My Father. And you therefore do what you have seen with your father. [Joh 8:38](#)

They answered and said to Him, Abraham is our father. Yahshua said to them, If you were children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham. [Joh 8:39](#)

But now you seek to kill Me, a man who has spoken the truth to you, which I heard alongside of YAHWEH. Abraham did not do this. [Joh 8:40](#)

You do the works of your father. They said to Him, We were not born of fornication; we have one father, Elohim. [Joh 8:41](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, If YAHWEH were your Father, you would love Me, for I went forth and have come from YAHWEH. For I have not come from Myself, but that One sent Me. [Joh 8:42](#)

Why do you not know My speech? It is because you are not able to hear My Word. [Joh 8:43](#)

You are of the Devil as father, and the lusts of your father you desire to do. That one was a murderer from the beginning, and he has not stood in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own, because he is a liar, and the father of it. [Joh 8:44](#)

And because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me. [Joh 8:45](#)

Who of you rebukes Me concerning sin? But if I speak truth, why do you not believe Me? [Joh 8:46](#)

The one who is of Elohim hears the Words of Elohim; for this reason you do not hear, because you are not of Elohim. [Joh 8:47](#)

Then the Jews answered and said to Him, Do we not say well that You are a Samaritan and have a demon? [Joh 8:48](#)

There is no demon in me, but I do honor my Father and you curse me! [Joh 8:49](#)

But I do not seek My glory; there is One who seeks and judges. [Joh 8:50](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, If anyone watches over My Word, he will not see death forever, never!
[Joh 8:51](#)

Then the Jews said to Him, Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets, and You say, If anyone keeps My Word, he will not taste of death forever! [Joh 8:52](#)

Are You greater than our father Abraham who died? And the prophets who died! Who do You make Yourself? [Joh 8:53](#)

Yahshua answered, If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is My Father who glorifies Me, whom you say is your Elohim. [Joh 8:54](#)

And you have not known Him; but I know Him, and if I say that I do not know Him, I shall be like you, a liar. But I know Him, and I keep His Word. [Joh 8:55](#)

Your father Abraham leaped for joy that he should see My day, and he saw, and rejoiced. [Joh 8:56](#)

Then the Jews said to Him, You do not yet have fifty years, and have You seen Abraham? [Joh 8:57](#)

Yahshua said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you, Before Abraham existed, I AM! [Joh 8:58](#)

Because of this, they took up stones that they might throw them on Him. But Yahshua was hidden, and went forth out of the sanctuary, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.
[Joh 8:59](#)

Commissioning and return of the 70

And after these things, Yahshua also appointed seventy others from His disciples, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and region, where He was about to go. [Luk 10:1](#)

Therefore He said to them, Indeed, the harvest is much but the laborers are few. Therefore, pray to the Master of the harvest, that He send out workers into His harvest. [Luk 10:2](#)

Go! Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. [Luk 10:3](#)

Do not take purses with you, nor wallets, nor shoes, and do not ask a greeting of a man on the road. [Luk 10:4](#)

And into whatever house you may enter, first say, Peace to this house. [Luk 10:5](#)

And if a son of peace is truly there, your peace shall rest on it; but if not so, it shall return to you. [Luk 10:6](#)

And remain in the same house, eating and drinking the things shared by them; for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Do not move from house to house. [Luk 10:7](#)

And into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat the things set before you. [Luk 10:8](#)

And heal the sick in it, and say to them, The kingdom of YAHWEH has drawn near to you. [Luk 10:9](#)

But into whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, going out into its streets, say, [Luk 10:10](#)

Even the dust clinging to our feet, out of your city, we shake off against you! Yet know this that the kingdom of YAHWEH has drawn near to you! [Luk 10:11](#)

And I say to you that it shall be more peaceful for Sodom in that day than for that city! [Luk 10:12](#)

Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the works of power which have been occurring in you had occurred in Tyre and Sidon, maybe they would have repented long ago sitting in sackcloth and ashes! [Luk 10:13](#)

But it will be more tranquil for Tyre and Sidon in the Judgment than for you. [Luk 10:14](#)

And you, Capernaum, who are exalted up to heaven, you will be lowered down to Sheol. [Luk 10:15](#)

The one listening to you listens to Me, and the one rejecting you also rejects Me, and the one rejecting Me also rejects the One having sent Me. [Luk 10:16](#)

And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Master, even the demons are subject to us through Your Name. [Luk 10:17](#)

And He said to them, I saw Satan falling out of Heaven as lightning! [Luk 10:18](#)

Behold I give authority to you to tread on snakes and scorpions and all the power of the enemy, and nothing will harm you. [Luk 10:19](#)

Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the demons submit to you. But rather rejoice that your names are written in Heaven. [Luk 10:20](#)

In the same hour Yahshua rejoiced in the Spirit, and said, I praise You, Father, Master of Heaven and of earth, that You hid these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to children; yes, Father, because so it was pleasing before You. [Luk 10:21](#)

All things were delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father; and who is the Father, except the Son, and he to whom the Son may desire to reveal Him. [Luk 10:22](#)

And having turned to the disciples alone, He said, Blessed are the eyes seeing what you see. [Luk 10:23](#)

For I say to you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear. [Luk 10:24](#)

The Good Samaritan

And behold, a certain scribe stood up, tempting Him and saying, Teacher, What shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? [Luk 10:25](#)

And He said to him, What has been written in the Torah? How do you read it? [Luk 10:26](#)

And answering, he said, "You shall love YAHWEH your Elohim with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind," and "your neighbor as yourself." (Deut. 6:5; Lev. 19:18) [Luk 10:27](#)

And He said to him, You have answered rightly; do this, and you shall live. [Luk 10:28](#)

But desiring to justify himself, he said to Yahshua, And who is my neighbor? [Luk 10:29](#)

And taking it up, Yahshua said, A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell in with robbers, who both stripping him and beating him, leaving him being barely alive, and they left. [Luk 10:30](#)

And it so happened, a certain priest was going on that road; and seeing him, he passed on the opposite side. [Luk 10:31](#)

And in the same way, a Levite, also being at the place, coming and seeing him, he passed on the opposite side. [Luk 10:32](#)

But a certain traveling Samaritan came upon him, and seeing him, he had compassion on him. [Luk 10:33](#)

And coming near, he bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. And putting him on his donkey, he brought him to an inn and cared for him. [Luk 10:34](#)

And on the dawn of the day he departed, taking out two denarii, he gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him, Care for him, and whatever more you spend, on my return I will repay to you. [Luk 10:35](#)

Who, then, of these three seems to you to have become a neighbor to the one having fallen among the bandits? [Luk 10:36](#)

And he said, The one doing the deed of mercy with him. Then Yahshua said to him, Go, and you do likewise. [Luk 10:37](#)

Yahshua Visits Mary and Martha

And as they went on, it happened, He also entered into a certain village. And a certain woman, Martha by name, received Him into her house. [Luk 10:38](#)

And to this one was a sister being called Mariam, who also was sitting alongside, at the feet of Yahshua, and heard His Word. [Luk 10:39](#)

But Martha was distracted about much serving. And coming on she said, Master, is it not a care to You that my sister left me alone to serve? Then tell her that she should help me. [Luk 10:40](#)

But answering Yahshua said to her, Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, [Luk 10:41](#)

But there is need of only one; and Mariam chose the good part, which shall not be taken from her. [Luk 10:42](#)

YHWH's Prayer

And it happened as He was praying in a certain place, when He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, Master teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. [Luk 11:1](#)

And He said to them: When you pray, say, Our Father who is in Heaven, hallowed be Your name, let Your kingdom come, let Your will be done on earth as it also is in Heaven. [Luk 11:2](#)

Give us our needed bread day by day; [Luk 11:3](#)

and forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive everyone who offended us. And lead us not into trial, but save us from the evil one. [Luk 11:4](#)

And He said to them, Who of you shall have a friend, and will come to him at midnight and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves. [Luk 11:5](#)

For a friend of mine arrived to me from a journey, and I do not have what I may set before him. [Luk 11:6](#)

And answering from within that one may say, Do not cause me troubles. The door has already been shut, and my children are in bed with me. I cannot rise up to give to you. [Luk 11:7](#)

I say to you, Even if rising up he will not give to him because he is a friend, yet because of his urgent insisting, rising up he will give him as many as he needs. [Luk 11:8](#)

And I say to you, Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. [Luk 11:9](#)

For everyone asking receives, and the one seeking finds, and to the one knocking, it will be opened. [Luk 11:10](#)

And who among you if he is a father, if his son asks for bread, will he give him a stone? And if he asks a fish, will he give him a snake instead of a fish? [Luk 11:11](#)

And if he should ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? [Luk 11:12](#)

And if you who are evil, you know to give good gifts to your children, how much more your Father from Heaven will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him. [Luk 11:13](#)

Blasphemy of the Ruach HaKodesh

Then one having been demon-possessed was brought to Him, blind and dumb. And He healed him, so that the blind and dumb one could both speak and see. [Mat 12:22](#)

And He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. And it happened as the demon was going out, the mute one spoke. And the crowds were amazed, and said, Is this not the Son of David? [Mat 12:23](#); [Luk 11:14 \(composite\)](#)

But coming down from Jerusalem and hearing, the scribes and Pharisees said, This One does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, ruler of the demons. [Mat 12:24](#); [Mar 3:22](#); [Luk 11:15](#)

And tempting Him, others were seeking a sign from Heaven from Him. [Luk 11:16](#)

But Yahshua, knowing their thoughts, and calling them near, he spoke to them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to ruin. And every city or house divided against its own nature will not stand. [Mat 12:25; Mar 3:23-25; Luk 11:17 \(composite\)](#)

And if Satan rises upon himself and throws out Satan, he was divided against himself. He is not able to stand, but he has an end. How then will his kingdom stand? [Mat 12:26; Mar 3:26; Luk 11:18\(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And if I throw out the demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Because of this, they shall be your judges. [Mat 12:27; Luk 11:18\(b\)-11:19;](#)

But if I cast out the demons by the Spirit of YAHWEH, then the kingdom of YAHWEH has come near to you. [Mat 12:28; Luk 11:20](#)

Or how is anyone able to enter the house of the strong one and plunder his goods, if he does not first bind the strong one; and then he will plunder his house? [Mat 12:29;](#)

When a strong man while armed keeps watch over his courtyard, his property is in peace. [Luk 11:21](#)

No one, not any, having entered into his house, is able to plunder the vessels of the strong one, unless he first tie up the strong one; and then he will plunder his house. [Mar 3:27;](#)

But if one comes who is stronger than him and overcomes him, he will take away all his armor, that which he had trusted in. And he will divide his spoil. [Luk 11:22](#)

The one who is not with Me is against Me, and the one who does not gather with Me scatters. [Mat 12:30; Luk 11:23](#)

Because of this, truly I say to you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to the sons of men, and whatever blasphemes they have blasphemed, but the blasphemy concerning the Spirit shall not be forgiven to men. [Mat 12:31; Mar 3:28\(a\)](#)

And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, not in this age nor in the coming one. [Mat 12:32; Mar 3:28\(b\)-29](#)

(because they said, He has an unclean spirit). [Mar 3:30](#)

Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt and its fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by the fruit. [Mat 12:33](#)

Generation of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. [Mat 12:34](#)

The good man out of the good treasure of the heart puts forth good things. And the evil man out of the evil treasure puts forth evil things. [Mat 12:35](#)

But I say to you, that every vain word, whatever men may speak, they shall give an account of it in Judgment Day. [Mat 12:36](#)

For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned. [Mat 12:37](#)

Sign of Jonah

Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, Teacher, we desire to see a sign from You. [Mat 12:38](#);

And when the crowds were gathered He began to say, This evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and a sign will not be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah [Luk 11:29](#); [Mat 12:39](#)

And even as "Jonah was in the belly of the huge fish three days and three nights," so shall the Son of Man be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. ([Jon. 1:17](#)) [Mat 12:40](#);

For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, thus will also be the Son of Man be a sign to this tribe. [Luk 11:30](#)

Men, Ninevites, will stand up in the Judgment with this generation and will condemn it. For they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and, behold, one Greater than Jonah is here. [Mat 12:41](#); [Luk 11:32](#)

The queen of the south will be raised in the Judgment with the men of this generation and will condemn them because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. [Mat 12:42](#); [Luk 11:31 \(composite\)](#)

When the unclean spirit goes out from the man, it wanders through places without water seeking rest. And not finding, he says, I will return to my house from where I came out. [Luk 11:24](#); [Mat 12:43-44\(a\)](#)

And coming, he finds it empty having been swept, having been decorated and orderly. [Luk 11:25](#); [Mat 12:44 \(composite\)](#)

Then it goes and leads seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and entering they will dwell there. And the last things of that man become worse than the first. This evil generation will be like that. [Luk 11:26](#); [Mat 12:45 \(composite\)](#)

Yahshua's mother and brothers came calling to Him

And it happened while he was yet saying these things to the crowds, lifting up her voice out of the crowd a certain woman said to Him, Blessed is the womb having borne You and the breasts which nursed you. [Luk 11:27](#); [Mat 12:46\(a\)](#)

But He said, No; rather, blessed are those hearing the Word of Elohim, and keeping it. [Luk 11:28](#)

Then His mother and brothers came to Him, and were not able to come to Him through the crowd. And standing outside, they sent to Him, calling Him. [Mar 3:31](#); [Mat 12:46\(b\)](#); [Luk 8:19 -Composite](#)

And a crowd sat around Him. And they said to Him, Behold, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside seeking to speak to you. [Mar 3:32](#); [Mat 12:47](#); [Luk 8:20](#)

And He answered them, saying, who is My mother or My brothers? [Mar 3:33](#); [Mat 12:48](#)

And having looked around on those sitting around Him in a circle, stretching his arm out to his disciples, He said, Behold, My mother and My brothers! [Mar 3:34](#); [Mat 12:49](#); [Luk 8:21 \(a\)\(composite\)](#)

For whoever does the will of YAHWEH, My Father in heaven, this one is My brother, and My sister, and My mother. [Mar 3:35](#); [Mat 12:50](#); [Luk 8:21 \(b\) \(composite\)](#)

No man lights a lamp and sets it in a hidden place, or under a basket, rather upon a lampstand so that those who enter may see its light. [Luk 11:33](#)

Your eye is the lamp of your body. Therefore, when your eye is true, all your body will also be bright. But if it should be evil, your body will also be dark. [Luk 11:34](#)

Watch, then, that the light in you is not darkness. [Luk 11:35](#)

And if all your body is light and does not have any dark portion, it will be enlightened. All of it as a lamp by its flame enlightens you. [Luk 11:36](#)

Yahshua Rebukes the Pharisees

And as He was speaking, a certain Pharisee asked Him that He would dine with him. And going in, He reclined. [Luk 11:37](#)

But watching, the Pharisee was amazed that He did not first wash before the dinner. [Luk 11:38](#)

But Yahshua said to him, Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but your inside is full of extortion and iniquity. [Luk 11:39](#)

Fools! Did not He who made the outside also make the inside? [Luk 11:40](#)

But give alms of the things which are within, and behold, all things are clean to you. [Luk 11:41](#)

But woe to you Pharisees, because you tithe mint and dill and every herb, and you pass over justice and the love of Elohim. Now these things were necessary for you to have done, while not forsaking these other things. [Luk 11:42](#)

Woe to you, Pharisees! For you love the chief seat in the synagogues and the greetings in the marketplaces. [Luk 11:43](#)

Woe to you scribes and Pharisees. Hypocrites! For you are like graves that are not known, and men walk over them and do not realize it. [Luk 11:44](#)

And answering, one of the scribes said to Him, Teacher, saying these things you also insult us. [Luk 11:45](#)

And He said, Woe to you also, scribes! Because you burden men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers. [Luk 11:46](#)

Woe to you! Because you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. [Luk 11:47](#)

So you bear witness and consent to the works of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their tombs. [Luk 11:48](#)

Also because of this the wisdom of Elohim said, Behold that I will send prophets to them, and apostles of whom they will persecute and kill some, [Luk 11:49](#)

that the blood of all the prophets which has been shed from the foundation of the world may be required from this generation, [Luk 11:50](#)

from the blood of Abel until the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the House. Yea, I say to you, It will be required from this generation. [Luk 11:51](#)

Woe to you, scribes! Because you took the key of knowledge; you yourselves did not enter, and you kept out the ones entering. [Luk 11:52](#)

And while He was speaking these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be displeased and they were enraged and criticized His words. [Luk 11:53](#)

And they plotted against Him in many ways while seeking to seize something from His mouth in order to be able to accuse Him. [Luk 11:54](#)

Warning Disciples of Hypocrisy

At which time a multitude of many crowds being gathered together, so as to trample on one another, He began to say to His disciples First of all be wary inside yourselves of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy. [Luk 12:1](#)

And there is not anything that is covered that will not be revealed, or that is hidden that will not be known. [Luk 12:2](#)

Therefore, whatever you said in the darkness will be heard in the light; and whatever you whispered in the ear in the closets will be proclaimed on the housetops [Luk 12:3](#)

But I say to you, My friends, stop being afraid of the ones killing the body, and after these things not having anything more they can do. [Luk 12:4](#)

But I will warn you whom you should fear; fear the One who after the killing has authority to cast into Gehenna; yea, I say to you, Fear that One! [Luk 12:5](#)

Are not five sparrows sold for two coins? And not one of them has been forgotten before YAHWEH. [Luk 12:6](#)

But even the hairs of your head have all been numbered. Then stop being afraid; you are more valuable than many sparrows. [Luk 12:7](#)

But I say to you, Everyone who may confess Me before men, the Son of Man will also confess him before the cherubs of Elohim. [Luk 12:8](#)

But he that denies Me before man shall be denied before the cherubs of Elohim. [Luk 12:9](#)

And everyone who shall say a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven Him; but the ones blaspheming against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven. [Luk 12:10](#)

And when they bring you into the assemblies before chiefs and authorities, do not be anxious about how your breath should depart, or what you should say. [Luk 12:11](#)

for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that moment what is worthy that you should say. [Luk 12:12](#)

And one from the crowd said to Him, Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me. [Luk 12:13](#)

But He said to him, Man, who appointed Me a judge or a divider over you? [Luk 12:14](#)

And He said to his disciples, Beware of all the greediness, because life is not in the abundance of wealth. [Luk 12:15](#)

And He spoke a parable to them, saying, A certain rich man produced well from the land. [Luk 12:16](#)

And he reasoned within himself, saying, What may I do, for I have nowhere I may gather my fruits? [Luk 12:17](#)

And he said, I will do this; I will tear down my barns and I will build larger; and I will gather there all my produce and my goods. [Luk 12:18](#)

And I will say to my soul, Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take rest, eat, drink, and be glad. [Luk 12:19](#)

But Elohim said to him, Fool! Your soul will be required from you in this night; and that which you prepared, to whom will it be? [Luk 12:20](#)

Such is he who lays up treasures for himself, and does not abound in Elohim. [Luk 12:21](#)

And He said to His disciples, Because of this I say to you, Do not be anxious as to your life, what you should eat; nor as to the body, what you should put on. [Luk 12:22](#)

The life is more than the food and the body than the clothing. [Luk 12:23](#)

Consider the ravens, for they do not sow, nor do they reap; to which there is no storehouse or barn, and YAHWEH feeds them. How much rather you differ from the birds! [Luk 12:24](#)

And who of you by being anxious is able to add one cubit to his stature? [Luk 12:25](#)

Then if you are not able to do even the least, why are you anxious about the rest? [Luk 12:26](#)

Consider the lilies, how they grow, they do not labor, nor do they spin, but I say to you, Not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these. [Luk 12:27](#)

But if Elohim so dresses the grass, which today is in the field and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much rather you, of little-faith? [Luk 12:28](#)

And you, do not seek what you shall eat, or what you shall drink, nor let your mind be disturbed by these things. [Luk 12:29](#)

For all the nations of the world seek after these things, and your Father knows that you need these things. [Luk 12:30](#)

But seek the kingdom of YAHWEH and all these things will be added to you. [Luk 12:31](#)

Stop being afraid, little flock, because your Father was pleased to give you the kingdom. [Luk 12:32](#)

Sell your possessions and give alms. Make for yourselves purses that do not grow old, an unfailing treasure in Heaven, where a thief cannot come near nor moth can corrupt. [Luk 12:33](#)

For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also. [Luk 12:34](#)

Warning about being unprepared at Yahshua's return

Let your loins be girded about, and the lamps burning, [Luk 12:35](#)

and you be like men awaiting their Master when He returns from the wedding ceremony, so that He coming and knocking, they will at once open to Him. [Luk 12:36](#)

Blessed are those slaves whom the Master will find when He comes to be awake. Truly I say to you that He will gird Himself and will make them recline, and coming up He will serve them. [Luk 12:37](#)

And if He comes in the second watch, or He comes in the third watch, and finds it so, blessed are those slaves. [Luk 12:38](#)

But know this, that if the housemaster had known the hour the thief is coming, he would have watched and would not have allowed his house to be dug through. [Luk 12:39](#)

And you, then, be ready; for in that moment that you don't expect it, the Son of Man comes. [Luk 12:40](#)

And Peter said to Him, Master, do You speak this parable to us, or also to all? [Luk 12:41](#)

And the Master said, Who then is the faithful and wise steward whom the Master will set over His house servants, to give the portion of food in season? [Luk 12:42](#)

Blessed is that slave when His Master comes and will find him so doing. [Luk 12:43](#)

Truly I say to you, He will set him over all His possessions. [Luk 12:44](#)

But if that slave should say in his heart, My Master delays to come, and should begin to beat the men servants and the female servants, and to eat and to drink and be drunk, [Luk 12:45](#)

the Master of that slave will come in the day in which he does not expect, and in an hour which he does not know. And He will divide him and will put his portion with the unfaithful. [Luk 12:46](#)

But that slave knowing the will of His Master, and not preparing, nor doing according to His will, will be beaten with many stripes. [Luk 12:47](#)

But he who does not know and does the thing that is worthy of stripes will be beaten with fewer stripes. For anyone who is given much to him, much is required from him. And to he whom they have committed much to him, much more they will require by his hand. [Luk 12:48](#)

Warning about coming division

I came to hurl fire into the earth, and I desire it has been lit, if not already,? [Luk 12:49](#)

But I have a baptism to be immersed in, and I am greatly afflicted until it is fulfilled. [Luk 12:50](#)

Do you think that I came to give tranquility in the earth? No, I say to you, But rather division. [Luk 12:51](#)

For from now on five in one house will have been divided, three against two, and two against three. [Luk 12:52](#)

Father will be divided against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against mother; mother-in-law against her bride, "and the bride against her mother-in-law." (Mic. 7:6) [Luk 12:53](#)

And He also said to the crowd, When you see the cloud rising up from the west, you immediately say, A storm is coming; and it happens so. [Luk 12:54](#)

And when a south wind is blowing, you say, There will be heat; and it occurs. [Luk 12:55](#)

Hypocrites! You know to discern the face of the earth and of the heaven, but how is it you do not discern this time? [Luk 12:56](#)

And why do you not judge what is right even of yourselves? [Luk 12:57](#)

For when you go with your accuser to the ruler while on your way, you barter with him and settle with him lest he take you to the judge and the judge will deliver you to the warden and cast you into prison. [Luk 12:58](#)

I say to you, In no way may you leave there until you pay even the last coin. [Luk 12:59](#)

Handicapped Woman Healed on the Sabbath

And some were present at the same time reporting to Him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate mixed with their sacrifices. [Luk 13:1](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to them, Do you think that these Galileans were sinners beyond all the Galileans, because they were killed this way? [Luk 13:2](#)

No, I say to you, But if you do not repent, you will all likewise be destroyed. [Luk 13:3](#)

Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, do you think that these were sinners beyond all men who lived in Jerusalem? [Luk 13:4](#)

No, I say to you, But if you do not repent, you will all likewise be destroyed. [Luk 13:5](#)

And He spoke this parable: A man had planted a fig tree in his vineyard. And he came looking for fruit on it and did not find any. [Luk 13:6](#)

And he said to the workers, Behold, three years I come looking for fruit on this fig tree, and found none. Cut it down, and why should the ground be wasted? [Luk 13:7](#)

And a worker said to him, master, leave it also this year until I shall dig around it and throw manure; [Luk 13:8](#)

Maybe it will produce fruit, and if not, next year you may cut it down. [Luk 13:9](#)

And He was teaching in one of the synagogues on one of the Sabbaths. [Luk 13:10](#)

And, behold, there was a woman having a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent together and was not able to straighten herself at all. [Luk 13:11](#)

And seeing her, Yahshua called her near and said to her, Woman, you have been freed from your infirmity. [Luk 13:12](#)

And He laid hands on her. And instantly she straightened herself and glorified Elohim. [Luk 13:13](#)

But answering, being angry that Yahshua healed on the Sabbath, the synagogue ruler said to the crowd, There are six days in which it is right to work. Therefore, coming in these, be healed, and not on the Sabbath day. [Luk 13:14](#)

Then the Master answered him and said, Hypocrite! Each one of you on the Sabbath, does he not untie his ox or his donkey from the manger, and goes and waters it? [Luk 13:15](#)

And this one being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound, lo, eighteen years, ought she not to be freed from this bond on the Sabbath day? [Luk 13:16](#)

And on His saying these things, all who were opposed to Him were ashamed. And all the crowd rejoiced over all the glorious things taking place by Him. [Luk 13:17](#)

And Yahshua said, What is the kingdom of Elohim like? And what shall I compare it to? [Luk 13:18](#)

It is like a grain of mustard seed that which a man took and cast it into his garden and it grew and became a large tree, and a bird of heaven nested in its branches. [Luk 13:19](#)

And again He said, To what shall I compare the Kingdom of Elohim? [Luk 13:20](#)

It is like leaven, which taking, a woman buried in three measures of flour until all was leavened. [Luk 13:21](#)

Blind Man Healed on Sabbath

And passing by, He saw a man blind from his mother's womb. [Joh 9:1](#)

And His disciples asked Him, saying, Our Master, who sinned, this one, or his parents, that he was born blind? [Joh 9:2](#)

Yahshua answered, Neither this one nor his parents sinned, but that the works of YAHWEH might be revealed in him. [Joh 9:3](#)

It is necessary for Me to work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day. Night comes when no one is able to work. [Joh 9:4](#)

While I am in the world, I am the Light of the world. [Joh 9:5](#)

And when He said these things He spat upon the ground and mixed clay with His saliva and He rubbed it upon the eyes of that blind man. [Joh 9:6](#)

And He said to him, Go, purify yourself in the baptismal of Siloam, which translated is Sent. Then he went and washed, and came seeing. [Joh 9:7](#)

Now his neighbors and those who had seen from the beginning that he would beg were saying, Is it not he, this man who would sit and beg? [Joh 9:8](#)

Some said, This is he; and others said, No, but he closely resembles him. That one said, I am the one. [Joh 9:9](#)

Then they said to him, How were your eyes opened? [Joh 9:10](#)

He answered and said, A man being called Yahshua made clay and anointed my eyes, and told me, Go to the water of Siloam and wash. And going and washing I saw anew. [Joh 9:11](#)

Then they said to him, Where is that One? He said, I do not know. [Joh 9:12](#)

They brought him to the Pharisees, the one once blind. [Joh 9:13](#)

And it was the Sabbath when Yahshua made the clay and opened his eyes. [Joh 9:14](#)

Then also the Pharisees again asked him how he saw anew. And he said to them, He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see. [Joh 9:15](#)

Then some of the Pharisees said, This man is not from Elohim, because He does not keep the Sabbath. Others said, How can a man, a sinner, do such miracles? And there was a division among them. [Joh 9:16](#)

They said to the blind one again, What do you say about Him, because He opened your eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. [Joh 9:17](#)

Then the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he was blind and saw anew, until they called the parents of him seeing anew. [Joh 9:18](#)

And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, whom you say that he was born blind? Then how does he now see? [Joh 9:19](#)

His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind. [Joh 9:20](#)

But how he now sees, we do not know; or who opened his eyes, we do not know. He is of age, ask him. He will speak about himself. [Joh 9:21](#)

His parents said these things because they feared the Jews; for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone should confess Him as Messiah, he would be expelled from the synagogue. [Joh 9:22](#)

Because of this, his parents said, He is of age, ask him. [Joh 9:23](#)

Then a second time they called the man who was blind, and they said to him, Give glory to Elohim. We know that this man is a sinner. [Joh 9:24](#)

Then he answered and said, Whether He is a sinner, I do not know. One thing I do know; that being blind, now I see. [Joh 9:25](#)

And they said to him again, What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes? [Joh 9:26](#)

He answered them, I told you already, and you did not hear. Why do you wish to hear again? Do you also desire to become disciples of Him? [Joh 9:27](#)

Then they reviled him and said, You are a disciple of that One, but we are disciples of Moses. [Joh 9:28](#)

We know that YAHWEH has spoken by Moses, but this One, we do not know from where He is. [Joh 9:29](#)

The man answered and said to them, For there is a marvel in this, that you do not know from where He is, and He opened my eyes. [Joh 9:30](#)

But we know that YAHWEH does not hear sinful ones, but if anyone is Elohim fearing, and does His will, He hears that one. [Joh 9:31](#)

From eternity it was never heard that anyone opened the eyes of one having been born blind. [Joh 9:32](#)

If this One was not from Elohim, He could not do anything. [Joh 9:33](#)

They answered and said to him, You were born wholly in sins, and do you teach us? And they threw him outside. [Joh 9:34](#)

Spiritual Blindness

Yahshua heard that they threw him outside, and finding him, He said to him, Do you believe into the Son of Elohim? [Joh 9:35](#)

And he answered and said, Who is He, Master, that I may believe into Him? [Joh 9:36](#)

And Yahshua said to him, Even you have seen Him, and He speaking with you is that One. [Joh 9:37](#)

And he said, I believe, My Master! And he bowed and worshiped Him. [Joh 9:38](#)

And Yahshua said, I came into this world for judgment that the ones not seeing may see, and the ones seeing may become blind. [Joh 9:39](#)

And those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things, and said to Him, Are we also blind? [Joh 9:40](#)

Yahshua said to them, If you were only blind you would have no sin, but now you say that, We see. Because of this your sin is unmovable. [Joh 9:41](#)

The Good Shepherd

Truly, truly I say to you that he who does not enter into the sheepfold of the flock by the gate but climbs up by another place; he is a thief and a robber. [Joh 10:1](#)

But the one entering through the gate is the shepherd of the sheep. [Joh 10:2](#)

The doorkeeper opens to him, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out. [Joh 10:3](#)

And when he puts forth his own sheep, he goes in front of them, and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. [Joh 10:4](#)

But they will not follow a foreigner, never! But they will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of the strangers. [Joh 10:5](#)

Yahshua spoke this parable to them, but they did not know what it was which He spoke to them. [Joh 10:6](#)

Then Yahshua again said to them, Truly, truly, I say to you that I am the gate of the sheep. [Joh 10:7](#)

All who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. [Joh 10:8](#)

I am the gate. If anyone enters through Me, he will have life, and will go in, and will go out, and will find pasture. [Joh 10:9](#)

The thief does not come except that he may steal, and kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life and may have it abundantly. [Joh 10:10](#)

I am the Good Shepherd! The Good Shepherd lays down His life on behalf of the sheep. [Joh 10:11](#)

But the hireling, not even being a shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and forsakes the sheep and flees. And the wolf seizes them, and scatters the sheep. [Joh 10:12](#)

But the hireling flees because he is a hireling, and there is not a care to him concerning the sheep. [Joh 10:13](#)

I am the Good Shepherd, and I know those that are Mine, and I am known by the ones that are Mine. [Joh 10:14](#)

Even as the Father knows Me, I also know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep. [Joh 10:15](#)

And I also have other sheep, those who were not from this sheepfold. And also them, It is necessary for me to bring them and they will hear my voice and all the flocks will become one. And there will be One Shepherd. (Eze. 37) [Joh 10:16](#)

For this reason My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life, that I may take it up again. [Joh 10:17](#)

No man takes it from Me but I lay it down by My own will. For I have authority to lay it down and I have authority to take it up again, for this commandment I have received from my Father. [Joh 10:18](#)

Then a division occurred again among the Jews, because of these words. [Joh 10:19](#)

And many of them said, He has a demon and is insane. Why do you hear Him? [Joh 10:20](#)

Others said, These are not words of one having been possessed by a demon. A demon is not able to open the eyes of blind ones. [Joh 10:21](#)

Jews attempt to Stone Yahshua

And the Feast of Dedication took place in Jerusalem, and it was winter. [Joh 10:22](#)

And Yahshua was walking in the sanctuary, in Solomon's Porch. [Joh 10:23](#)

Then the Jews encircled Him, and said to Him, Until when do You lift up our soul? If You are the Messiah, tell us openly. [Joh 10:24](#)

Yahshua answered them, I told you, and you did not believe. The works which I do in the name of My Father, these bear witness about Me. [Joh 10:25](#)

But you do not believe for you are not of My sheep, as I said to you. [Joh 10:26](#)

My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me. [Joh 10:27](#)

And I give eternal life to them, and they shall not perish forever! And not anyone shall snatch them out of My hand. [Joh 10:28](#)

My Father who has given them to Me is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch out of My Father's hand. [Joh 10:29](#)

I and the Father are One (echad-united)! [Joh 10:30](#)

Then again the Jews took up stones, that they might stone Him. [Joh 10:31](#)

Yahshua answered them, Many pleasing works from the presence of My Father I have shown you. For which of them do you stone Me? [Joh 10:32](#)

The Jews answered Him, saying, We do not stone You concerning a good work, but concerning blasphemy; and because You, being a son of man, make Yourself Elohim. [Joh 10:33](#)

Yahshua answered them, Has it not been written in your Law, "I have told you, you are Elohim?" (Psa. 82:6) [Joh 10:34](#)

If those people He called Elohim because the Word of Elohim was with them and scripture is not able to be broken. [Joh 10:35](#)

To Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world you say, You blaspheme! concerning that I had told you that I am the Son of Elohim. [Joh 10:36](#)

If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me. [Joh 10:37](#)

But if I do, even if you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may perceive and may believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him. [Joh 10:38](#)

Then again they sought to seize Him. And He went forth from their hand. [Joh 10:39](#)

And He went away across the Jordan to the place where John was at first baptizing and remained there. [Joh 10:40](#)

And many came to Him and said, John indeed did no miraculous sign, but all things that John said concerning this One were true. [Joh 10:41](#)

And many believed into Him there. [Joh 10:42](#)

Yahshua grieves over Jerusalem

And He would travel in the villages and cities while teaching. And He went to Jerusalem. [Luk 13:22](#)

And a man asked Him, Master, are the ones being saved few? But Yahshua said to them, [Luk 13:23](#)

Labor to enter in through the narrow gate, for I say to you that many will seek to enter in and will not have strength. [Luk 13:24](#)

From the hour that the Master of the house rises and secures the door, then they will stand outside and knock on the door and begin to say, Our Master! Our Master! Open to us! And He will answer and He will say, I say to you that I do not know you from where you are. [Luk 13:25](#)

Then you will begin to say, We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets. [Luk 13:26](#)

And He will say, I tell you I do not know you, from where you are. "Depart from Me all workers of falsehood!" (Psa. 6:8) [Luk 13:27](#)

There will be weeping and gnashing of the teeth when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of YAHWEH, but yourselves being thrust outside. [Luk 13:28](#)

And they will come from east and west, and from north and south, and will recline in the kingdom of YAHWEH. [Luk 13:29](#)

And, behold, there are last ones who will be first, and there are first ones who will be last. [Luk 13:30](#)

In the same day, certain Pharisees came saying to Him, Go out and go on from here, for Herod desires to kill You. [Luk 13:31](#)

And He said to them, Going, say to that fox, Behold, today and tomorrow I cast out demons and I complete cures, and the third day I will be finished. [Luk 13:32](#)

Nevertheless, it is necessary for Me that today and tomorrow I work, and the day following I will go, because it is not possible that a prophet perish outside of Jerusalem. [Luk 13:33](#)

Jerusalem! Jerusalem! The one killing the prophets, and stoning those having been sent to her, how often I desired to gather your children in the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you did not want it. [Luk 13:34](#)

Behold, "your house is left to you desolate." And truly I say to you, You shall not at all see Me again until it you say, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of YAHWEH." (Jer. 22:5); Psa. 118:26) [Luk 13:35](#)

Sabbath Healing

And it occurred, on His going into a house of one of the Pharisee leaders on a Sabbath to eat bread, even they were closely observing Him. [Luk 14:1](#)

And behold, a certain man who had dropsy was before Him. [Luk 14:2](#)

And answering, Yahshua spoke to the scribes and Pharisees, asking whether it is lawful to heal on the Sabbath. [Luk 14:3](#)

And they were silent. And taking the man, He cured him and let him go. [Luk 14:4](#)

And answering to them He said, Which of you if his donkey or ox shall fall into a pit, and he will not at once pull it up on the Sabbath day? [Luk 14:5](#)

And they were not able to reply to Him against these things. [Luk 14:6](#)

Parable of Great Feast

And He was speaking a parable to them who were invited there, because He was seeing those who were choosing places among the front seats. [Luk 14:7](#)

When you are invited by anyone to wedding feasts, do not recline at the chief seat lest one more honorable than you be invited by him, [Luk 14:8](#)

and coming, he who invited you will say to you, Give this one place. And then you begin with shame to take the last place. [Luk 14:9](#)

But when you are invited, going in, recline at the last place, so that when he who has invited you may come, he may say to you, Friend, go up higher. Then glory will be to you before those reclining with you. [Luk 14:10](#)

For everyone exalting himself will be humbled, and the one humbling himself will be exalted. [Luk 14:11](#)

And He also said to him who had invited Him, When you make a dinner or supper, do not call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your relatives, nor your rich neighbors, lest they also should invite you in return, and it become a repayment to you. [Luk 14:12](#)

But when you make a banquet, call the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind; [Luk 14:13](#)

and then you will be blessed, for they have nothing to repay you. For it will be repaid to you in the resurrection of the just. [Luk 14:14](#)

And one of those reclining with Him, hearing these things, he said to Him, Blessed are those eating bread in the kingdom of Elohim. [Luk 14:15](#)

But He said to him, A certain man made a great supper and invited many. [Luk 14:16](#)

And he sent his slave at the supper hour to say to those who had been invited, Come, for now all is ready. [Luk 14:17](#)

And all with one mind began to beg off. The first said to him, I have bought a field, and I have need to go out and see it; I ask you, have me excused. [Luk 14:18](#)

And another said, I bought five yoke of oxen and I am going to try them out; I ask you, have me excused. [Luk 14:19](#)

And another said, I married a wife, and for this reason I am not able to come. [Luk 14:20](#)

And having come up that slave reported these things to his Master. Then being angry, the housemaster said to his slave, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor and maimed and lame and blind ones. [Luk 14:21](#)

And the slave said, Sir, it has been done as you ordered, and still there is room. [Luk 14:22](#)

And the Master said to the slave, Go out into the highways and hedges and compel them to come in, so that my house may be filled. [Luk 14:23](#)

For I say to you that not one of those men who had been invited shall taste of my supper. [Luk 14:24](#)

And great crowds came together to Him. And turning, He said to them, [Luk 14:25](#)

If anyone comes to Me and does not love less than Me, his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brothers and sisters, and besides, even his own life, he cannot be My disciple. [Luk 14:26](#)

And whoever does not bear his torture stake and come after Me, he cannot be My disciple. [Luk 14:27](#)

For who of you desiring to build a tower does not first sit down and count the cost, whether he has the things to finish; [Luk 14:28](#)

that having laid a foundation, and not having strength to finish, all those seeing begin to mock him, [Luk 14:29](#)

saying, This man began to build, and did not have strength to finish. [Luk 14:30](#)

Or what king going to attack another king in war does not first sit down and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet those coming upon him with twenty thousands? [Luk 14:31](#)

But if not, he being still far off, sending a delegation, he asks the things for peace. [Luk 14:32](#)

So then every one of you who does not forsake all his possessions is not able to be My disciple. [Luk 14:33](#)

Salt is good, but if the salt becomes bland, with what will it be seasoned? [Luk 14:34](#)

It is not fit for soil nor for manure; they throw it out. The one having ears to hear, let him hear. [Luk 14:35](#)

Parable of Lost Sheep

And all the tax collectors and sinners were coming near to Him, to hear Him. [Luk 15:1](#)

And the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This one receives sinners and eats with them. [Luk 15:2](#)

And He spoke to them this parable, saying, [Luk 15:3](#)

What man of you having a hundred sheep, and losing one of them, does not leave the ninety nine in the open and go after the lost one until he finds it? [Luk 15:4](#)

And finding it, he puts it on his shoulders, rejoicing. [Luk 15:5](#)

And coming to the house, he calls together the friends and neighbors, saying to them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that had been lost. [Luk 15:6](#)

I say to you that so is joy in Heaven over one sinner repenting, than over ninety nine righteous ones who have no need of repentance. [Luk 15:7](#)

Parable of Lost Coin

Or what woman having ten drachmas, if she loses one drachma does not light a lamp and sweep the house, and look carefully until she finds it? [Luk 15:8](#)

And finding it, she calls together the friends and neighbors, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I lost. [Luk 15:9](#)

I say to you, So there is joy before the cherubs of Elohim over one sinner repenting. [Luk 15:10](#)

Parable of the Prodigal Son

And Yahshua would say to them again, A certain man had two sons. [Luk 15:11](#)

And his younger son said to him, My father, give to me the portion that is coming to me from your estate. And he divided to them his possessions. [Luk 15:12](#)

And not many days after, gathering up all things, the younger son went away to a distant country. And there he wasted his property, living lavishly. [Luk 15:13](#)

But having spent all his things, a severe famine came throughout that country, and he began to be in need. [Luk 15:14](#)

And going, he was joined to one of the citizens of that country. And he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. [Luk 15:15](#)

And he longed to fill his stomach from the husks which the pigs ate, but no one gave to him. [Luk 15:16](#)

But coming to himself he said, How many servants of my father have plenty of bread, and I am perishing with famine. [Luk 15:17](#)

Rising up, I will go to my father, and I will say to him, Father, I sinned against Heaven and before you, [Luk 15:18](#)

and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants. [Luk 15:19](#)

And rising up, he came to his father. But he yet being far away, his father saw him and was moved with compassion. And running, he fell on his neck and kissed him. [Luk 15:20](#)

And the son said to him, Father, I have sinned against Heaven and before you, and no longer am I worthy to be called your son. [Luk 15:21](#)

But the father said to his slaves, Bring out the best robe and clothe him, and give a ring for his hand and sandals for his feet. [Luk 15:22](#)

And bring the fattened calf, slaughter and let us eat and be merry; [Luk 15:23](#)

for this son of mine was dead, and lives again, and was lost, yet was found. And they began to be merry. [Luk 15:24](#)

But the older son was in a field. And having come, as he drew near to the house, he heard the sound of singing of many. [Luk 15:25](#)

And having called one of the boys, he inquired what this may be. [Luk 15:26](#)

And he said to him, Your brother came, and your father killed the fattened calf, because he received him back in health. [Luk 15:27](#)

But he was angry and did not desire to go in. Then coming out, his father begged him. [Luk 15:28](#)

But answering, he said to the father, Behold, so many years I have served you, and I have never transgressed your commandments. And you never gave a goat to me, so that I might be merry with my friends. [Luk 15:29](#)

But when this son of yours came, the one devouring your living with harlots, you killed the fattened calf for him. [Luk 15:30](#)

But he said to him, My son, you are with me at all times, and everything that is mine is yours. [Luk 15:31](#)

But to be merry and to rejoice was right, for this brother of yours was dead, and lives again; and being lost, also he was found. [Luk 15:32](#)

Parable of Unrighteous Steward

And He also said to His disciples, A certain man was rich; and he had a steward, and this one was accused to him as squandering his wealth. [Luk 16:1](#)

And his master called him and said to him, What is this that I hear concerning you? Give to me an account of your stewardship, for you are not able any longer to be a steward for me. [Luk 16:2](#)

And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my Master is taking away the stewardship from me? I am not able to dig, and I am ashamed to beg. [Luk 16:3](#)

I know what I will do, that when I am removed from the stewardship, they will receive me into their houses. [Luk 16:4](#)

And having called to him each one of the debtors of his Master, he said to the first, How much do you owe my Master? [Luk 16:5](#)

And he said, A hundred baths of oil. And he said to him, Take your statements and sitting quickly write fifty. [Luk 16:6](#)

Then he said to another, And you, how much do you owe? And he said, a hundred bushels of wheat. And he said to him, Take your statement and write eighty. [Luk 16:7](#)

And the Master applauded the unrighteous steward, because he acted prudently. For the sons of this age are more prudent than the sons of light themselves are in their generation. [Luk 16:8](#)

And I also say to you, if you make for yourself friends from their wealth of injustice, when it is consumed, they will receive you into their everlasting habitations. [Luk 16:9](#)

He faithful in the least is also faithful in much. And he unrighteous in the least is also unrighteous in much. [Luk 16:10](#)

Then if you were not faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will entrust the true to you? [Luk 16:11](#)

And if you were not faithful in that of another, who will give to you that which is yours? [Luk 16:12](#)

No servant is able to serve two Masters; for either he will hate the one, and he will love the other; or he will cling to one, and he will despise the other. You are unable to serve YAHWEH and wealth. [Luk 16:13](#)

And being lovers of money, the Pharisees also heard all these things; and they mocked Him. [Luk 16:14](#)

And Yahshua said to them, You are those justifying yourselves before men, but YAHWEH knows your hearts; for the thing highly prized among men is abominable before Elohim. [Luk 16:15](#)

The Law and the Prophets were until John; from then the Kingdom of YAHWEH is being preached, and everyone is pressing into it to enter. [Luk 16:16](#)

But it is easier for the heaven and the earth to pass away than one letter of the Torah to pass away. [Luk 16:17](#)

Everyone divorcing his wife, and marrying another, commits adultery. And everyone marrying her who has been divorced from a husband commits adultery. [Luk 16:18](#)

Parable of Rich Man and Lazarus

And there was a certain rich man; and he was accustomed to don a purple robe and fine linen, making merry in luxury day by day. [Luk 16:19](#)

And there was a certain poor one named Eliazar and he would lay at the gate of that rich man, while being afflicted with sores. [Luk 16:20](#)

and longing to be filled from the crumbs that were falling from the table of the rich one. But coming, even the dogs licked his sores. [Luk 16:21](#)

And it happened, the poor one died and was carried away by the cherubs into the bosom of Abraham. And the rich one also died and was buried. [Luk 16:22](#)

And being in torments in hades, lifting up his eyes, he sees Abraham afar off and Eliazar in his bosom. [Luk 16:23](#)

And calling he said, Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Eliazar that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and moisten my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame. [Luk 16:24](#)

But Abraham said, My Son, remember that you fully received your good things in your lifetime, and Eliazar likewise the bad things. But now he is comforted, and you are tormented. [Luk 16:25](#)

And besides all these things, a great chasm has been fixed between us and you, so that those desiring to pass from here to you are not able, nor can they pass from there to us. [Luk 16:26](#)

And he said, Then I beg you, father, that you send him to my father's house; [Luk 16:27](#)

(for I have five brothers, so that he may witness to them, that they not also come to this place of torment). [Luk 16:28](#)

Abraham said to him, They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them. [Luk 16:29](#)

But he said, No, father Abraham, but if one should go from the dead to them, they will repent. [Luk 16:30](#)

And he said to him, "If they do not listen to Moses and the prophets, they would also not listen and believe him if a man from the dead should rise they still would not believe him." [Luk 16:31](#)

Forgiveness, Faith and Service

And Yahshua said to the disciples, It is impossible that the offenses should not come, but woe to him by whose hand they come! [Luk 17:1](#)

It is better for him if a millstone turned by a donkey is put around his neck, and he be thrown into the sea, than that he should cause to stumble one of these little ones. [Luk 17:2](#)

Take heed to yourselves. And if your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him. [Luk 17:3](#)

And if seven times of the day he sins against you, and seven times of the day turns to you saying, I repent, you shall forgive him. [Luk 17:4](#)

And the apostles said to our Master, Give us more faith. [Luk 17:5](#)

He said to them, If you had faith as a grain of mustard, you may say to this sycamore tree, Be rooted up and be planted in the sea! And it would obey you. [Luk 17:6](#)

My Comment: This exact same thing about faith as a grain of mustard was said in Mat 17:20 and seems to fit in both places. Perhaps it was repeated.

But which of you having a servant plowing or tending a flock will immediately say to him coming out of the field, Come, recline? [Luk 17:7](#)

But will he not say to him, Prepare something what I may eat, and having girded yourself, serve me until I eat and drink, and after these things you shall eat and drink? [Luk 17:8](#)

What thanks does he receive, that servant, because he did the thing that he was commanded? I don't think so! [Luk 17:9](#)

Likewise even you, when you have done all the things that are commanded, you say that we are idle servants because we have done only what we ought to do. [Luk 17:10](#)

Raising Lazarus from the dead

And there was a certain sick one, Lazarus from Bethany, of the village of Mariam and her sister Martha. [Joh 11:1](#)

And it was Mariam who anointed our Master with ointment and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. [Joh 11:2](#)

Then the sisters sent to Him, saying, Master, behold, the one whom You love is sick. [Joh 11:3](#)

And hearing, Yahshua said, This is not sickness to death, but for the glory of YAHWEH, that the Son of YAHWEH be glorified by it. [Joh 11:4](#)

And Yahshua loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. [Joh 11:5](#)

Therefore, when He heard that he is sick, then, indeed, He remained in the place where He was two days. [Joh 11:6](#)

Then after this He said to the disciples, Let us go to Judea again. [Joh 11:7](#)

The disciples said to Him, Rabbi, just now the Jews were seeking to stone You, and do You go there again? [Joh 11:8](#)

Yahshua answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man should walk in the day, he does not stumble because he sees the light of the world. [Joh 11:9](#)

But if a man walks in the night, he stumbles because there is no flame in him. [Joh 11:10](#)

He said these things. And after this, He said to them, our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I am going that I may resurrect him. [Joh 11:11](#)

Then His disciples said, our Master, if he has fallen asleep, he will get well. [Joh 11:12](#)

But Yahshua had spoken about his death, but they thought that He spoke of the sleep of tiredness. [Joh 11:13](#)

Therefore, then Yahshua said to them plainly, Lazarus has died. [Joh 11:14](#)

And I rejoice that I was not there because of you that you may believe, but let us walk to there. [Joh 11:15](#)

Then Thomas, he having been called Twin, said to the fellow disciples, Let us go, even we, that we may die with Him. [Joh 11:16](#)

Then coming, Yahshua found him already being held in the tomb four days. [Joh 11:17](#)

And Bethany was near Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off. [Joh 11:18](#)

And many of the Jews had come to those around Martha and Mariam, that they might console them concerning their brother. [Joh 11:19](#)

Then when Martha heard that Yahshua is coming, she met Him; but Mariam was sitting in the house. [Joh 11:20](#)

Then Martha said to Yahshua, my Master, if You were here, my brother would not have died. [Joh 11:21](#)
But even now I know that whatever You may ask YAHWEH, He will give to You. [Joh 11:22](#)

Yahshua said to her, Your brother will arise. [Joh 11:23](#)

Martha said to Him, I know that he will rise again in the resurrection in the last day. [Joh 11:24](#)

Yahshua said to her, I AM the Resurrection and the Life. [Joh 11:25](#)

He who believes in Me will never die! Do you believe this? [Joh 11:26](#)

She said to Him, Yes, Master, I believe that You are the Messiah, the Son of Elohim who comes into the world. [Joh 11:27](#)

And saying these things, she went away and called her sister Mariam secretly, saying, The Teacher is here and calls you. [Joh 11:28](#)

That one, when she heard, rose up quickly and came to Him. [Joh 11:29](#)

And Yahshua had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha met Him. [Joh 11:30](#)

Then the Jews who were with her in the house, and consoling her, seeing that Mariam quickly rose up and went out, they followed her, saying, She is going to the tomb so that she may weep there. [Joh 11:31](#)

Then Mariam, when she came where Yahshua was, seeing Him, she fell at His feet, saying to Him, Master, if You were here, my brother would not have died. [Joh 11:32](#)

And Yahshua when He saw her weeping and the Jews, those who had come with her who were weeping, he groaned in His Spirit and was moved in his soul. [Joh 11:33](#)

And He said, Where have you put him? They said to Him, Master, come and see. [Joh 11:34](#)

Yahshua wept. [Joh 11:35](#)

Then the Jews said, See how He loved him! [Joh 11:36](#)

But some of them said, Was this One, the One opening the eyes of the blind, not able to have caused that this one should not die? [Joh 11:37](#)

Then groaning again within Himself, Yahshua came to the tomb. And it was a cave, and a stone was placed upon its entrance. [Joh 11:38](#)

And Yahshua said, Take this stone away! Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to him, My Master, it is the fourth day. He stinks already! [Joh 11:39](#)

Yahshua said to her, Did I not say to you that if you would believe you will see the glory of YAHWEH? [Joh 11:40](#)

Then they took away the stone where the dead one was laid. And Yahshua lifted His eyes upward and said, Father, I thank You that You heard Me. [Joh 11:41](#)

And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the crowd that stands here, I said it, that they might believe that You sent Me. [Joh 11:42](#)

And saying these things, He cried out with a loud voice, Lazarus! Come Forth! [Joh 11:43](#)

And that dead man came out while his hands and his feet were bound in bandages, and his face bound in a head cloth! Yahshua said to them, Untie him and allow him to go! [Joh 11:44](#)

Sanhedrin plots to kill Yahshua

Then many of the Jews, those coming to Mariam, and having seen what Yahshua did, believed into Him. [Joh 11:45](#)

But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them what Yahshua had done. [Joh 11:46](#)

Then the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled a Sanhedrin, and said, What are we doing, for this man does many miracles? [Joh 11:47](#)

If we let Him alone this way, all will believe into Him, and the Romans will come and will take away from us both our land and our nation. [Joh 11:48](#)

But a certain one of them, Caiaphas being high priest of that year, said to them, You know nothing, [Joh 11:49](#)

and you do not realize that it is better that one man should die for us for the sake of the nation, than all the nation should perish. [Joh 11:50](#)

But he did not say this from himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Yahshua was about to die on behalf of the nation, [Joh 11:51](#)

And not only for the sake of the nation but that also the sons of YAHWEH who are scattered that he might gather into one nation. [Joh 11:52](#)

Then from that day, they decided to kill Him. [Joh 11:53](#)

Then Yahshua no longer walked publicly among the Jews, but went away from there into the country near a deserted place, to a city being called Ephraim, and stayed there with His disciples. [Joh 11:54](#)

And the Passover of the Jews was near. And many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover that they might purify themselves. [Joh 11:55](#)

Then they sought Yahshua, and said with one another, standing in the sanctuary, What does it seem to you? That He does not at all come to the Feast? [Joh 11:56](#)

And all the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commands that if anyone knew where He is, he should inform so that they might seize Him. [Joh 11:57](#)

Healing of Ten Lepers

And it happened in His going to Jerusalem even He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. [Luk 17:11](#)

And He entering into a certain village, ten leprous men met Him, who stood from a distance. [Luk 17:12](#)

And they lifted their voice, saying, Yahshua, our Master, have mercy on us. [Luk 17:13](#)

And when He saw them He said to them, Go show yourselves to the priests, and they were cleansed while they were going. [Luk 17:14](#)

But one of them, when he saw that he was cleansed returned and with a loud voice was giving praise to YAHWEH. [Luk 17:15](#)

And he fell on his face at His feet, thanking Him. And he was a Samaritan. [Luk 17:16](#)

And answering, Yahshua said, Were not the ten cleansed? But where are the nine? [Luk 17:17](#)

For what did they separate that they should come and give praise to Elohim? Only this man did, who is from a foreign people. [Luk 17:18](#)

And He said to him, Rising up, go! Your faith has given you life. [Luk 17:19](#)

Coming Kingdom of YHWH

And being questioned by the Pharisees as to when the kingdom of YAHWEH comes, He answered them and said, The kingdom of YAHWEH does not come with observation; [Luk 17:20](#)

nor will they say, Lo, here! Or, Lo, there! For behold the kingdom of YAHWEH is in your midst. [Luk 17:21](#)

And He said to the disciples, Days will come when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and will not see. [Luk 17:22](#)

And they will say to you, Lo, here! Or, Lo, there! Do not go away, nor follow. [Luk 17:23](#)

As for flashes lightning from heaven, and all that is under heaven is lit. Such will be the Son of Man in His day. [Luk 17:24](#)

But first it is necessary that He suffer many things and be rejected by that generation. [Luk 17:25](#)

And as it was in the days of Noah, so also it will be in the days of the Son of Man. [Luk 17:26](#)

They were eating, drinking, marrying, giving in marriage, until the day Noah went into the ark. And the flood came and destroyed all. [Luk 17:27](#)

And likewise, as it was in the days of Lot, they were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, building; [Luk 17:28](#)

but on the day Lot went out from Sodom, YAHWEH rained down fire and brimstone from the heaven and destroyed all of them. [Luk 17:29](#)

[Luk 17:30](#) According to those things, it will be in the day the Son of Man is revealed. [Luk 17:29](#)

In that day, he who will be on the housetop, let him not go down to take his goods from the house. And likewise, he in the field, let him not return to the things behind. [Luk 17:31](#)

Remember Lot's wife. [Luk 17:32](#)

Whoever seeks to save his life, he will lose it. And whoever will lose it, he will preserve it. [Luk 17:33](#)

I say to you, In that night two will be on one bed; the one will be taken and the other will be left. [Luk 17:34](#)

Two will be grinding together; one will be taken and the other will be left. [Luk 17:35](#)

Two will be in the field, the one will be taken and the other will be left. [Luk 17:36](#)

And answering, they said to Him, To Where our Master? And He said to them, Where the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together. [Luk 17:37](#)

Parable of the widow asking for vengeance

And He also spoke a parable to them to teach it is always right to pray, and not become weary, [Luk 18:1](#)

saying, A certain judge was in a certain city, who did not fear Elohim and who did not regard the sons of man. [Luk 18:2](#)

And a widow was in that city, and she came to him, saying, Avenge me from my accuser. [Luk 18:3](#)

And for a time he would not. But after these things he said to himself, Even if I do not fear Elohim, and do not respect man, [Luk 18:4](#)

Yet, because this widow troubles me, I will avenge her that it should not at all occur that she comes at times and wears me down. [Luk 18:5](#)

And our Master said, Hear what the unjust judge says; [Luk 18:6](#)

Will not Elohim do all the more vengeance for His elect who call on Him by day and by night? And He will be long-suffering with them. [Luk 18:7](#)

[Luk 18:8](#) I say to you that He will do their vengeance quickly. Nevertheless, the Son of Man will indeed come, and will He find faith on earth? [Luk 18:7](#)

Parable of praying Pharisee and Publican

And He also spoke this parable to some of those relying on themselves, that they are righteous, and despising the rest: [Luk 18:9](#)

Two men went up into the sanctuary to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a tax collector. [Luk 18:10](#)

The Pharisee was standing, praying these things to himself: Elohim, I thank You that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, covetous, adulterers, or even as this tax collector. [Luk 18:11](#)

I fast twice in the week; I tithe all things, as many as I get. [Luk 18:12](#)

And standing at a distance, the tax collector would not even lift up his eyes to Heaven, but smote on his breast, saying, Elohim, be merciful to me, a sinner! [Luk 18:13](#)

I say to you, This one went down to his house having been justified, rather than that one. For everyone exalting himself will be humbled. And the one humbling himself will be exalted. [Luk 18:14](#)

Marriage and Divorce

And it happened when Yahshua had finished these words and rising up from there, He moved from Galilee and came into the borders of Judea by the other side of the Jordan. And again crowds followed Him, and He healed them there and again taught them as they were accustomed. [Mar 10:1](#); [Mat 19:1-2 \(composite\)](#)

And coming near, the Pharisees asked Him if it is lawful for a man to put away a wife for every reason, tempting Him. [Mar 10:2](#); [Mat 19:3 \(composite\)](#)

But answering, He said to them, What did Moses command you? [Mar 10:3](#);

And they said, Moses allowed to write a bill of divorce, and to put away. (Deut. 24:1) [Mar 10:4](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to them, With respect to your hardheartedness he wrote this command to you. [Mar 10:5](#);

But have you not read that He who created them from the beginning of creation YAHWEH made them male and female. (Gen. 1:27) [Mar 10:6](#); [Mat 19:4 \(composite\)](#)

"Because of this, a man shall leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife, [Mar 10:7](#); [Mat 19:5\(a\)](#)

and the two shall be one flesh;" so that they no longer are two, but one flesh. (Gen. 2:24) [Mar 10:8](#); [Mat 19:5\(b\)-6\(a\)](#)

Therefore, what YAHWEH has yoked together, man cannot put apart. [Mar 10:9](#); [Mat 19:6\(b\)](#)

And again, in the house His disciples asked Him about the same. [Mar 10:10](#)

They said to Him, Why then did Moses command to "give a letter of divorce, and to put her away?" [Mat 19:7](#)

He said to them, In view of your hardheartedness, Moses allowed you to put away your wives. But from the beginning it was not so. [Mat 19:8](#)

And He said to them, Whoever shall put away and divorce his wife, even if there is a charge of adultery and marries another commits, that one commits adultery against her. And the one who marries the divorced woman commits adultery. [Mar 10:11](#); [Mat 19:9 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery. [Mar 10:12](#);

His disciples said to him, "If such is the difficulty between husband and wife, it is not worthwhile to take a wife. [Mat 19:10](#)

But He said to them, Not every man can apply this Word to himself, but only he to whom it is given. [Mat 19:11](#)

For there are eunuchs who were born thus from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made eunuchs of themselves for the sake of the kingdom of Heaven. He who is able to understand, let him understand it. [Mat 19:12](#)

Blessing of the Little Children

And they brought children to Him, that He might lay hands on them and touch them, and might pray. But seeing, the disciples rebuked those carrying them. [Mar 10:13](#); [Luk 18:15](#); [Mat 19:13](#) (composite)

And Yahshua saw it and was offended and called them near saying, Allow the little children to come to me and do not hinder them. For because of those who are as these, the Kingdom of YAHWEH exists. [Mar 10:14](#); [Mat 19:14](#); [Luk 18:16](#) (composite)

Comment: Matthew and Luke have "for such is the kingdom of Yahweh".

Truly I say to you, Whoever does not receive the kingdom of YAHWEH as a child will not enter into it, never. [Mar 10:15](#); [Luk 18:17](#)

And having taken them in His arms, laying hands on them, He blessed them and went away from there. [Mar 10:16](#); [Mat 19:15](#) (composite)

Rich Young Ruler

And He having gone out into the highway, and behold, running up and kneeling down to Him, a certain ruler questioned Him, Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? [Mar 10:17](#); [Mat 19:16](#); [Luk 18:18](#) (composite)

But Yahshua said to him, Why do you call Me good? No one is good except One, YAHWEH. But if you desire to enter into life, keep the commandments. [Mar 10:18](#); [Luk 18:19](#); [Mat 19:17](#) (composite)

He said to Him, Which? And Yahshua said, [Mat 19:18\(a\)](#)

You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery, do not commit murder, do not steal, do not bear false witness, do not defraud, honor your father and mother, and you shall love your neighbor as yourself. (Ex. 20:12-16); Lev 19:18; Deut 5:16-20); [Mar 10:19](#); [Mat 19:18\(b\)-19](#); [Luk 18:20](#)(composite)

And answering, the young man said to Him, Teacher, I observed all these from my youth. What do I still lack? [Mar 10:20](#); [Mat 19:20](#); [Luk 18:21](#) (composite)

And looking at him and hearing these things, Yahshua loved him, and said to him, One thing is lacking to you. Go, sell what things you have, and give to the poor. And you will have treasure in Heaven. And come follow Me, taking up the cross. [Mar 10:21](#); [Luk 18:22](#); [Mat 19:21](#) (composite)

But being sad at the Word, he went away grieving; for he had many possessions. [Mar 10:22](#); [Mat 19:22](#); [Luk 18:23](#)

And having seen him becoming very sad, Yahshua said to His disciples, Truly I say to you that a rich man will with great difficulty enter into the kingdom of YAHWEH! [Mar 10:23](#); [Mat 19:23](#); [Luk 18:24](#) (composite)

And the disciples were astonished at His Words. And answering again, Yahshua said to them, Children, how hard it is for those trusting on riches to enter into the kingdom of YAHWEH! [Mar 10:24](#)

And again I say to you, it is easier for a heavy rope to pass through the eye of a needle, than for a rich one to enter into the kingdom of YAHWEH. [Mar 10:25](#); [Mat 19:24](#); [Luk 18:25](#) (composite)

And His disciples were exceedingly astonished when they heard this, saying among themselves, Who then is able to be saved and gain eternal life? [Mat 19:25](#); [Mar 10:26](#); [Luk 18:26](#)(composite)

But looking at them, Yahshua said, From men it is impossible, but not from YAHWEH. For all things are possible from YAHWEH. [Mar 10:27](#); [Luk 18:27](#); [Mat 19:26](#)

Then answering, Peter said to Him, Behold, we left all things and followed You. What indeed will we have? [Mat 19:27](#); [Mar 10:28](#); [Luk 18:28](#)

And Yahshua said to them, Truly I say to you, You who have followed Me in this world, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. [Mat 19:28](#);

But answering, Yahshua said, Truly I say to you, There is no one who forsook house, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My sake and the good news of the kingdom of YAHWEH, [Mar 10:29](#); [Luk 18:29](#); [Mat 19:29](#) (a) (composite)

that will not receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the coming age, eternal life. [Mar 10:30](#); [Mat 19:29\(b\)](#); [Luk 18:30](#)

But many who are first shall be last, and the last shall be first. [Mar 10:31](#); [Mat 19:30](#)

Parable of Laborers in the Vineyard

For the kingdom of Heaven is like a man, a house Master, who went out when it was early to hire workers into his vineyard. [Mat 20:1](#)

And he bargained with the laborers for a denarius per day. And he sent them to his vineyard. [Mat 20:2](#)

And going out about the third hour, he saw others standing idle in the market. [Mat 20:3](#)

And he said to them, You also go into the vineyard, and I will give you whatever is just. And they went. [Mat 20:4](#)

Again, going out about the sixth and ninth hour, he did the same. [Mat 20:5](#)

And going out about the eleventh hour, he found others standing idle, and said to them, Why do you stand here idle all day? [Mat 20:6](#)

They said to him, Because no one has hired us. He said to them, You also go into the vineyard, and you will receive whatever is just. [Mat 20:7](#)

But evening having come, the master of the vineyard said to his manager, Call the workers and pay them the wage, beginning from the last to the first. [Mat 20:8](#)

And the ones having come the eleventh hour each received a denarius. [Mat 20:9](#)

And having come, the first supposed that they would receive more. And they also each received a denarius. [Mat 20:10](#)

And having received it, they murmured against the house Master, [Mat 20:11](#)

saying, These last have performed one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day. [Mat 20:12](#)

But answering, he said to one of them, Friend, I did you no wrong. Did you not agree to a denarius with me? [Mat 20:13](#)

Take yours and go. But I desire to give to this last as also to you. [Mat 20:14](#)

Or is it not lawful for me to do what I desire with my things? Or is your eye evil because I am good? [Mat 20:15](#)

So the last shall be first, and the first last; for many are called, but few chosen. [Mat 20:16](#)

Yahshua speaking about his decease

And they were in the highway, going up to Jerusalem. And Yahshua was going before them, and following they were astonished and were afraid. And taking the Twelve again, He began to tell them the things about to happen, and that all things will be fulfilled which have been written though the prophets to the Son of Man. [Mar 10:32](#); [Luk 18:31](#); [Mat 20:17](#)

Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem. And the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes. And they will condemn Him to death and will betray Him to the gentiles. [Mar 10:33](#); [Mat 20:18](#); [Luk 18:32\(a\)](#)

And they will mock Him and insult him and will flog Him and will spit at Him, and will crucify Him. And on the third day He will rise again. [Mar 10:34](#); [Luk 18:32\(b\)-33](#); [Mat 20:19](#)

And they did not comprehend these things, nothing! And this saying had been hidden from them, and they did not know the things being said. [Luk 18:34](#)

Ambitions of the sons of Zebedee

Then the mother of Jacob and John, the sons of Zebedee, came near to Him, And she and her sons worshipped him and said, Teacher, we desire that whatever we may ask You would do for us. [Mar 10:35](#); [Mat 20:20](#) (composite)

And He said to them, What do you desire for Me to do for you? [Mar 10:36](#); [Mat 20:21](#) (a)

And she said to Him, Say that these two sons of mine may sit one off the right of You and one off the left of You in Your kingdom. [Mar 10:37](#); [Mat 20:21\(b\)](#) (composite)

But answering, Yahshua said to them, You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup which I am about to drink, and to be baptized with the baptism I am to be baptized with? [Mar 10:38](#); [Mat 20:22](#) (a) (composite)

And they said to Him, We are able. But Yahshua said to them, Indeed you will drink the cup which I drink, and you will be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized. [Mar 10:39](#); [Mat 20:22\(b\)-23\(a\)](#)

But to sit off My right and off My left is not Mine to give, but to those for whom it has been prepared by My Father. [Mar 10:40](#); [Mat 20:23\(b\)](#) (composite)

And hearing, the ten began murmuring and were angry about Jacob and John. [Mar 10:41](#); [Mat 20:24](#) (composite)

But having called them near, Yahshua said to them, You know that those who are reckoned as chiefs of nations are their masters and their great men are in authority over them. [Mar 10:42](#); [Mat 20:25](#)

But it shall not be so among you, but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant. [Mar 10:43](#); [Mat 20:26](#)

And whoever of you desires to become first among you, he shall be slave of all. [Mar 10:44](#); [Mat 20:27](#) (composite)

For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for sake of many. [Mar 10:45](#); [Mat 20:28](#)

Blind Bartimaeus and other (?) Healed at Jericho

And they drew near to Jericho. And He and His disciples and a large crowd having gone out from Jericho, a son of Timaeus, Bartimaeus the blind sat beside the highway begging. [Mar 10:46](#); [Luk 18:35](#); [Mat 20:29](#) (composite)

Matthew says they were going “out” from Jericho and that there were “two” blind ones sitting beside the highway.

And a crowd passing through, he asked what this might be. [Luk 18:36](#)

And they reported to him that Yahshua the Nazarene is passing by. [Luk 18:37](#)

And behold! Two blind ones sitting beside the way hearing that it was Yahshua the Nazarene, he/they began to cry out and to say, Master Son of David, Yahshua, have mercy on me/us! [Mar 10:47](#); [Mat 20:30](#); [Luk 18:38](#) (composite)

But the crowd rebuked him/them to be quiet. But he/they much more cried out, Master, Son of David, have mercy on me/us! [Mar 10:48](#); [Luk 18:39](#); [Mat 20:31](#) (composite)

And standing still, Yahshua said for him/them to be called. And they called the blind one(s), saying to him/them, have courage, rise up, He calls you. [Mar 10:49](#); [Mat 20:32\(a\)](#); [Luk 18:40](#) (a) (Composite)

And the blind man, throwing away his garment, rising up, he came to Yahshua. [Mar 10:50](#);

And answering, Yahshua said to him, What do you desire I should do to you? And the blind one(s) said to Him, My Rabboni that I/we may see again. [Mar 10:51](#); [Mat 20:33](#); [Luk 18:41](#) (composite)

And being moved with pity, Yahshua touched their eyes. And Yahshua said to him, Go, your faith has healed you. And instantly he/they saw again, and followed Yahshua in the highway, glorifying YAHWEH. And seeing, all the people gave praise to YAHWEH. [Mar 10:52](#); [Luk 18:42-43](#); [Mat 20:34](#) (composite)

Zacchaeus Salvation

And going in, He passed through Jericho. [Luk 19:1](#)

And, behold, a man called by name Zaccheus; and he was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. [Luk 19:2](#)

And he was seeking to see Yahshua, who He is. And he was not able, because of the crowd, and he was little in stature. [Luk 19:3](#)

And running ahead, he went up onto a sycamore tree, so that he might see Him; for He was going to pass through that way. [Luk 19:4](#)

And as He came to the place, looking up, Yahshua saw him, and said to him, Zaccheus, hurry, come down, for today I must stay in your house. [Luk 19:5](#)

And having hastened, he came down and welcomed Him, rejoicing. [Luk 19:6](#)

And having seen, all murmured, saying, He has gone in to stay with a sinful man. [Luk 19:7](#)

But standing, Zaccheus said to the Master, Behold, Master, half of my possessions I give to the poor. And if in anything I accused anyone falsely, I restore it fourfold. [Luk 19:8](#)

And Yahshua said to him, Today salvation has come to this house, for he also is a son of Abraham. [Luk 19:9](#)

For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the one being lost. [Luk 19:10](#)

Parable of the Ten Servants

But as they were hearing these things, He spoke, adding a parable, because He was near to Jerusalem, and they thought that the kingdom of Elohim was immediately to be revealed. [Luk 19:11](#)

Then He said: A certain well-born man went to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and to return. [Luk 19:12](#)

And calling ten of his slaves, he gave to them ten minas and said to them, Trade and keep busy until I come. [Luk 19:13](#)

But the citizens of his city hated him and sent ambassadors after him. And they were saying, "We do not want this man to rule over us." [Luk 19:14](#)

And it happened as he returned, having received the kingdom, he even said for those servants to be called to him, those to whom he gave the silver that he might know what each had gained by trading. [Luk 19:15](#)

And the first came, saying, Master, your mina has gained ten minas. [Luk 19:16](#)

And he said to him, Well done, good slave! Because you were faithful in a least thing, have authority over ten cities. [Luk 19:17](#)

And the second came, saying, Master, your mina has made five minas. [Luk 19:18](#)

And he said to this one also, And you be over five cities. [Luk 19:19](#)

And another came, saying, Master, behold your mina which I have stored up in a facecloth. [Luk 19:20](#)

For I feared you, because you are a harsh man, taking what you did not lay down, and reaping what you did not sow. [Luk 19:21](#)

But he said to him, I will judge you out of your own mouth, wicked slave. You knew that I am a harsh man, taking what I did not lay down, and reaping what I did not sow. [Luk 19:22](#)

And why did you not give my silver on the bank table? And coming, I might have exacted it with interest. [Luk 19:23](#)

And to those standing by, he said, Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten minas. [Luk 19:24](#)

And they said to him, Master, he has ten minas. [Luk 19:25](#)

For I say to you, To everyone who has, it will be given. And from the one who does not have, even what he has will be taken from him. [Luk 19:26](#)

But to those my enemies who did not desire that I rule over them, bring them and execute them before me!" [Luk 19:27](#)

Woman Anoints Yahshua's Feet

Comment: every chronology I have seen, except Mark, places this event here.

Then six days before the Passover, Yahshua came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, who had died, whom He raised from the dead. [Joh 12:1](#)

And Yahshua being in Bethany, in Simon the potter's house, [Mat 26:6; Mar 14; 3\(a\)](#)

Then they made Him a supper there, and Martha served. But Lazarus was one of those reclining with Him. [Joh 12:2](#)

As he reclined, a woman came to Him having an alabaster vial of pure ointment of nard, very precious. And breaking the alabaster vial, she poured it on His head. [Mat 26:7](#); [Mar 14:3](#) (composite)

Then taking a pound of ointment of pure, costly spikenard, Mariam anointed the feet of Yahshua and wiped off His feet with her hairs. And the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. [Joh 12:3](#)

And some of his disciples were being offended within themselves, and saying, To what has this waste of the ointment occurred? [Mar 14:4](#); [Mat 26:8](#) (composite)

Then Simon's son, one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was about to betray Him, said, [Joh 12:4](#)

Why was this ointment not sold for over three hundred denarii, and to be given to the poor. And they were angry with her. [Mar 14:5](#); [Mat 26:9](#); [Joh12:5](#) (composite)

But he said this, not that he was caring for the poor, but that he was a thief and held the moneybag and carried away the things being put in. [Joh 12:6](#)

But knowing, Yahshua said to them, Why do you cause trouble to the woman? Allow her, for she worked a good work toward Me and has kept it for the day of my burial. [Mat 26:10](#); [Mar 14:6](#); [Joh 12:7](#) (composite)

For you have the poor with you always, and when you wish, you can do well toward them. But you do not have Me always. [Mar 14:7](#); [Mat 26:11](#); [Joh 12:8](#)

What this one held, she did. She took beforehand to anoint My body for the burial. [Mar 14:8](#); [Mat 26:12](#)

Truly I say to you, Wherever this good news is proclaimed in all the world, what this one did will also be spoken of for a memorial of her. [Mar 14:9](#); [Mat 26:13](#)

Then a great crowd of the Jews learned that He was there. And they did not come because of Yahshua alone, but that they also might see Lazarus whom He raised from the dead. [Joh 12:9](#)

But the chief priests were also thinking that they might kill Lazarus also, [Joh 12:10](#)

because through him many of the Jews were leaving and believing into Yahshua. [Joh 12:11](#)

Last Week of Yahshua's Ministry and the crucifixion

His Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem

On the next day, coming to the Feast, hearing that Yahshua is coming to Jerusalem, a great crowd [Joh 12:12](#)

took palm branches and went out to a meeting with Him, and they were crying out, Hosanna! "Being, blessed is the One coming in the name of YAHWEH, the King of Israel!" (Psa. 118:26) [Joh 12:13](#)

And when they drew near to Jerusalem and came into Bethphage, toward the Mount of Olives, then Yahshua sent two disciples, ([Mat 21:1](#), [Mar 11:1](#), [Luk 19:29](#))

saying to them, Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her (which no man has ridden). Loosening, lead them to Me. ([Mat 21:2](#), [Mar 11:2](#), [Luk 19:30](#))

And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, our Master has need of them. And he will send them at once. ([Mat 21:3](#), [Mar 11:3](#), [Luk 19:31](#))

But all this happened that might be fulfilled that spoken by the prophet, saying "Say(ing do not fear) daughter of Tsion, behold your king comes to you meek and mounted upon a donkey, and upon a colt the foal of a donkey." ([Mat 21:4-5](#); [Isa. 62:11](#); [Zech. 9:9](#), [Joh 12:15](#))-[composite](#)

And they departed and found the colt tied at the door outside, by the crossway; and they untied it. ([Mar 11:4](#), [Mat 21:6](#), [Luk 19:32](#), [Joh 12:14\(a\)](#))

And as they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, why do you untie the colt? ([Luk 19:33](#), [Mar 11:5](#))

And they said to them as Yahshua commanded, The Master has need of it and they let them go. ([Luk 19:34](#), [Mar 11:6](#)) – [Composite](#)

they led the donkey and the colt. And they put on them their garments, and set Him on them. ([Mat 21:7](#), [Mar 11:7](#); [Joh 12:14 \(b\)](#); [Luk 19:35](#))

And the very great crowd strewed their garments in the road. And others were cutting branches from the trees and were spreading them in the way. ([Mat 21:8](#), [Mar 11:8](#), [Luk 19:36](#))

And as He was already drawing near to the descent of the Mount of Olives, all the multitude of the disciples (those going before and those following) began rejoicing (and crying out) to praise YAHWEH with a loud voice concerning all the works of power which they saw, saying "Blessed is the One coming in the name of YAHWEH," the King. Peace in Heaven, and glory in the highest! (Psa. 118:26) ([Luk 19:37-38](#), [Mat 21:9 \(a\)](#), [Mar 11:9](#)) – [Composite](#)

Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David! Hosanna to the Son of David! Hosanna in the highest! ([Mar 11:10](#); [Mat 21:9 \(b\)](#)) - [Composite](#)

But His disciples did not know these things at the first, but when Yahshua was glorified, then they recalled that these things had been written on Him, and that they did these things to Him. [Joh 12:16](#)

Then the crowd which was with Him when He called Lazarus out of the tomb and raised him from the dead, witnessed. [Joh 12:17](#)

Because of this also the crowd met Him, because it heard of this miracle He had done. [Joh 12:18](#)

And as He entered into Jerusalem, all the city was shaken, saying, Who is this? (Mat 21:10)

And the crowds said, This is Yahshua, the Prophet, the One from Nazareth of Galilee. (Mat 21:11)

Then the Pharisees said to themselves, Observe that you gain nothing. Behold, the world has gone after Him. Joh 12:19

And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to Him, Rabbi, rebuke your disciples. (Luk 19:39)

And answering, He said to them, I say to you, If these should be silent, the stones will cry out. (Luk 19:40)

And as He drew near, seeing the city, He wept over it, (Luk 19:41)

saying, If you had known, even you, even at least in this day of yours, the things for your peace! But now they were hidden from your eyes. (Luk 19:42)

But to you will come the days when your enemies will surround you, and will oppress you from all sides. (Luk 19:43)

And will overthrow you and your children within you, and they will not leave in you a stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation. (Luk 19:44)

Cleansing of the Temple

And they came to Jerusalem and Yahshua entered into the sanctuary of YAHWEH and threw out all those selling and buying in the sanctuary. And He overthrew the tables of the money changers and the seats of those selling the doves. Mat 21:12; Luk 19:45; Mar 11:15 (composite)

And He did not allow any to carry possessions through the sanctuary. Mar 11:16

And He said to them, It has been written, "My house shall be called a house of prayer, but you have made it a cave of bandits." Mat 21:13 Isa. 56:7; Jer 7:11; Mar 11:17; Luk 19:46 - composite

And blind and lame ones came to Him in the sanctuary, and He healed them. Mat 21:14

But the chief priests and the scribes, seeing the wonders which He did, and the children crying out in the sanctuary, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David, they were incensed. Mat 21:15

And they said to Him, Do you hear what these say? And Yahshua said to them, Yes. Did you never read, "Out of the mouth of children and infants you have fashioned praise?" Mat 21:16; (Psa. 8:2)

And He was teaching day by day in the sanctuary. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief men of the people (heard) and sought to kill Him (for they feared him because all the crowd was astonished at his doctrine). (Luk 19:47, Mar 11:18) – Composite

And they did not find what they might do; for all the people were clinging to hear Him. Luk 19:48

And leaving them, He went out of the city to Bethany (with his 12 disciples), and lodged there. [\(Mat 21:17, Mar 11:19\) – Composite](#)

Yahshua Explains Why He Must Die

And there were some Gentiles among those coming up, that they might worship at the Feast. [Joh 12:20](#)

Then these came to Philip, the one from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we desire to see Yahshua. [Joh 12:21](#)

Philip came and told Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip told Yahshua. [Joh 12:22](#)

But Yahshua answered them, saying, The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified. [Joh 12:23](#)

Truly, truly I say to you that a grain of wheat, except it should fall and die on the ground, remains by itself. But if it dies, it produces much fruit. [Joh 12:24](#)

Whoever loves his soul will destroy it, and whoever hates his soul in this world will keep it to life eternal. [Joh 12:25](#)

If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will also be. And if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him. [Joh 12:26](#)

And My soul is troubled, and what may I say? Father, save Me out of this hour? Rather, because of this I came to this hour. [Joh 12:27](#)

Father, glorify Your name. Then a voice came out of the heaven: I both glorified it, and I will glorify it again. [Joh 12:28](#)

Then standing and hearing, the crowd said that thunder occurred. Others said, a cherub has spoken to Him. [Joh 12:29](#)

Yahshua answered and said, This voice has not occurred because of Me, but because of you. [Joh 12:30](#)

Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world shall be cast outside. [Joh 12:31](#)

And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all to Myself. [Joh 12:32](#)

But He said this, signifying by what kind of death He was about to die. [Joh 12:33](#)

The crowd answered Him, We heard out of the Torah that The Messiah remains forever. And how do You say that the Son of Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man? [Joh 12:34](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, yet a little while the Light is with you. Walk while you have the Light, that darkness not overtake you. And the one walking in the darkness does not know where he is going. [Joh 12:35](#)

While you have the Light, believe into the Light, that you may become sons of Light. Yahshua spoke these things and departed and hid from them. [Joh 12:36](#)

Though He had done so many miraculous signs before them, they did not believe into Him, [Joh 12:37](#)

so that the Word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he said, "Master, who has believed our report? And the arm of YAHWEH, to whom was it revealed?" (Isa. 53:1) [Joh 12:38](#)

Because of this they could not believe, because Isaiah said again, [Joh 12:39](#)

"They have blinded their eyes and have darkened their heart that they might not see with their eyes and understand with their heart and repent and I heal them." (Isa. 6:10) [Joh 12:40](#)

Isaiah said these things when he saw His glory, and spoke about Him. [Joh 12:41](#)

Still, however, even out of the leaders, many did believe into Him. But because of the Pharisees, they were not confessing, so that they not be put out of the synagogue. [Joh 12:42](#)

For they loved the praise of men more than the glory of YAHWEH. [Joh 12:43](#)

But Yahshua cried out and said, The one believing into Me does not believe into Me, but into the One sending Me. [Joh 12:44](#)

And the one seeing Me sees the One who sent Me. [Joh 12:45](#)

I have come as a Light to the world, that everyone who believes into Me may not remain in the darkness. [Joh 12:46](#)

And if anyone hears My Words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come that I might judge the world, but that I might save the world. [Joh 12:47](#)

The one who rejects Me and does not receive My Words has that judging him: the Word which I spoke, that will judge him in the last Day. [Joh 12:48](#)

For I did not speak from Myself, but He who sent Me, the Father, He has given Me command, what I should say, and what I should speak. [Joh 12:49](#)

And I know that His commandments are eternal life. Then what things I speak, as the Father has said to Me, so I speak. [Joh 12:50](#)

Cursing of the Fig Tree

And returning early to the city, He hungered. ([Mat 21:18](#), [Mar 11:12](#))

And He saw a certain fig tree (by the road) from afar that had leaves on it. And He came towards it to see if he could find anything on it. And when He arrived, He did not find anything on it except leaves. (For the time of figs had not yet arrived.) ([Mar 11:13](#), [Mat 21:19\(a\)](#) – Composite)

And answering, Yahshua said to it, Let no one eat fruit of you any more forever. And His disciples heard. (and the fig tree immediately dried up). ([Mar 11:14](#); [Mat 21:19 \(b\)](#) – composite)

And when evening came, He went outside the city. [Mar 11:19](#)

And passing along early, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots. [Mar 11:20](#)

And seeing, the disciples marveled, saying, How quickly the fig tree is dried up! [Mat 21:20](#)

And remembering, Simon Peter said to Him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which You cursed has withered. [Mar 11:21](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to them, (let the faith of YHWH be in you, Truly I say to you, If you have faith and do not doubt, not only will you do the miracle of the fig tree, but even if you should say to this mountain, Be taken up and thrown into the sea, it will be so. [Mat 21:21](#), [Mar 11:22-23](#) - Composite

And all things, whatever you may ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive. [Mat 21:22](#), [Mar 11:24](#)

And when you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive it, so that your Father in Heaven may also forgive your transgressions. [Mar 11:25](#)

But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in Heaven forgive your deviations. [Mar 11:26](#)

And they come again to Jerusalem. And He having come into the sanctuary, the chief priests, the scribes and elders of the people came near to Him as He was teaching, saying, By what authority do You do these things? And who gave this authority to You to do these things? [Mat 21:23](#), [Mar 11:27-28](#), [Luk 20:1-2](#) - Composite

And answering, Yahshua said to them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I also will tell you by what authority I do these things. [Mat 21:24](#), [Mar 11:29](#), [Luk 20:3](#)

The baptism of John, from where was it? From Heaven, or from men? And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shall say, from Heaven, He will say to us, why then did you not believe him? [Mat 21:25](#), [Mar 11:30-31](#), [Luk 20:4-5](#)

But if we should say, from men, we fear the people, all the people will stone us. For all hold John to be a prophet. [Mat 21:26](#), [Mar 11:32](#), [Luk 20:6](#)

And answering Yahshua, they said, We do not know. And He said to them, neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things. [Mat 21:27](#), [Mar 11:33](#), [Luk 20:7-8](#)

Parable of the Two Children

And he began to speak to them in parables. But what do you think? A man had two children, and coming to the first he said, Child, go today; work in my vineyard. [Mat 21:28](#)

And answering, he said, I will not. But afterward, having regretted, he went. [Mat 21:29](#)

And having come to the second, he said the same. And answering, he said, I go, sir; but he did not leave. [Mat 21:30](#)

Which of the two did the will of the father? They said to Him, The first. Yahshua said to them, Truly I say to you, the tax collectors and the harlots go before you into the kingdom of YAHWEH. [Mat 21:31](#)

For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him. But the tax-collectors and the harlots believed him. And having seen you did not repent afterwards to believe him. [Mat 21:32](#)

Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen

Hear another parable, There was a certain man, a house Master, who planted a vineyard and placed a hedge (fence) around it; and He dug a winepress in it, and built a tower. And He rented it to vinedressers and left the country for long periods of time. ([Isa. 51: 2](#)); [Mat 21:33](#), [Mar 12:1](#), [Luk 20:9](#)

And when the season of the fruits came, He sent a slave to the vinedressers to receive from the vinedressers the fruit of the vineyard. [Mat 21:34](#), [Mar 12:2](#), [Luk 20:10 \(a\)](#)

But taking him, they beat him, and sent him away empty. [Mar 12:3](#), [Luk 20:10 \(b\)](#) [Mat 21:35](#) worded a little differently, but means the same.

My Comment: Matthews account has several slaves who were beat, killed and stoned.

And again He sent to them another; stoning that one, they struck him in the head and sent him away, insulting him. [Mar 12:4](#), [Luk 20:11](#); [Mat 21:36](#)

And again, He sent a third slave, and they killed (Luke says wounded) that one; also many others, indeed beating these, and killing these. [Mar 12:5](#), [Luk 20:12](#)

And the Master of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send My beloved Son. Perhaps they will see Him and be ashamed in front of my son. [Luk 20:13](#), [Mar 12:6](#), [Mat 21:37](#)

And having seen Him, the vine-dressers reasoned with themselves, saying, This is the heir. Come let us kill Him so that the inheritance may become ours. [Luk 20:14](#), [Mar 12:7](#), [Mat 21:38](#)

And taking Him, they threw Him out of the vineyard and killed Him [Mat 21:39](#), [Mar 12:8](#), [Luk 20:15 \(a\)](#)

Therefore, when the Master of the vineyard comes, what will He do to those vinedressers? [Mat 21:40](#), [Mar 12:9 \(a\)](#), [Luk 20:15 \(b\)](#)

They were saying to Him, "He will savagely destroy them and He will lease the vineyard to other laborers, those who will give to Him the fruit in its season." [Mat 21:41](#), [Mar 12:9 \(b\)](#), [Luk 20:16 \(a\)](#)

And hearing this, they said, This will not happen! [Luk 20:16 \(b\)](#)

But He stared at them and said, Did you never read in the scriptures, "The stone that the builders rejected has become the Head of the Corner (Cornerstone)." This was from Yahweh and it is a wonder in our eyes?([Psa. 118:22](#)) [Luk 20:17](#), [Mat 21:42](#), [Mar 12:10-11](#)

Because of this I say to you, The kingdom of YAHWEH will be taken from you, and it will be given to a people who produce fruits. [Mat 21:43](#)

And he who falls on this Stone will be broken; but on whomever It falls, It will destroy him [Mat 21:44](#), [Luk 20:18](#), [Dan 2:44](#)

And hearing His parables, the chief priests and the Pharisees knew that He was speaking about them. [Mat 21:45](#)

And they sought to seize Him, yet feared the crowd because they held him as a prophet. For they knew that He spoke the parable against them. And leaving Him, they went away. [Mar 12:12](#), [Luk 20:19](#), [Mat 21:46](#)

Parable of the Wedding Feast of Kings Son

And answering, Yahshua again spoke to them in parables, saying [Mat 22:1](#)

The kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man, a king, who made a wedding feast for his son. [Mat 22:2](#)

And he sent his slaves to call those being invited to the wedding feast, but they did not desire to come. [Mat 22:3](#)

Again, he sent other slaves, saying, Tell the ones invited, behold, I have prepared my supper; my oxen, and the fatlings are killed, and all things ready; come to the wedding feast. [Mat 22:4](#)

But they sneered at it and they went away, one to his own field, and one to his trading. [Mat 22:5](#)

And the rest, seizing his slaves, mocked and killed them. [Mat 22:6](#)

And hearing the king became angry. And sending his armies, he destroyed those murderers and burned their city. [Mat 22:7](#)

Then he said to his slaves, Indeed, the wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not worthy. [Mat 22:8](#)

Then go onto the exits of the highways and call to the wedding feast as many as you may find. [Mat 22:9](#)

And going out into the highways, those slaves gathered all, as many as they found, both evil and good. And the wedding feast was filled with reclining guests. [Mat 22:10](#)

And the king coming in to look over those reclining, he saw a man there not having been dressed in a wedding garment. [Mat 22:11](#)

And he said to him, Friend, how did you come in here, not having a wedding garment? But he was speechless. [Mat 22:12](#)

Then the king said to the servants, Binding his feet and hands, take him away and throw him out into the outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of the teeth. [Mat 22:13](#)

For many are called, but few chosen. [Mat 22:14](#)

Pharisees and Herodians try to Entrap Yahshua with Tribute Question

Then going, the Pharisees took counsel so as they might trap Him in words. [Mat 22:15](#)

And they sent spies of the Pharisees and of the Herodians to Him who appeared to be righteous men to catch Him in discourse and to deliver Him to the judge and to the authority of the governor. [Luk 20:20](#), [Mar 12:13](#), [Mat 22:16 \(a\)](#)

And they came and asked him. Teacher, we realize that you are true and are not a hypocrite, and do not show favoritism to men, for you do not look on the faces of the sons of men, rather in truth you teach the way of Elohim. Is it lawful to give the head tax to Caesar or not? Should we give or not? [Mar 12:14](#), [Luk 20:21-22](#), [Mat 22:16-17](#)

But knowing their trickery, He said to them, Why do you tempt Me, hypocrites? Bring Me the tribute coin that I may see. And they brought a denarius to him. [Mar 12:15](#), [Mat 22:18-19](#), [Luk 20:23](#)

And He said to them, Whose image and inscription is this? And they answered Caesar's. [Mat 22:20](#), [Luk 20:24](#), [Mar 12:16 \(b\)](#)

They said to Him, Caesar's. Then He said to them, then give to Caesar the things of Caesar, and to YAHWEH the things of YAHWEH. And hearing, they marveled and were not able to get one word from Him before the people. And they marveled at His answer, and they kept silent. And leaving Him, they went away. [Mat 22:21-22](#), [Mar 12:17](#), [Luk 20:25-26 - Composite](#)

Sadducees ask about the Resurrection

On that day, some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him. And they questioned Him, [Mat 22:23](#), [Mar 12:18](#), [Luk 20:27](#)

saying, Teacher, Moses wrote to us, If anyone's brother dies having a wife, and this one should die childless, that his brother should take the wife and raise up seed to his brother. ([Deut. 25:5](#)) [Luk 20:28](#), [Mar 12:19](#), [Mat 22:24](#)

Now there were among us seven brothers. The first took a wife and died. And because he had no sons, he left his wife to his brother. [Mat 22:25](#), [Mar 12:20](#), [Luk 20:29 - composite](#)

And the second took her, and died, and neither did he leave seed; and the third likewise. [Mat 22:26 \(a\)](#); [Mar 12:21](#); [Luk 20:30](#)

And all seven took her and left no seed. Last of all, the woman also died. [Mar 12:21-22](#), [Mat 26-27](#), [Luk 20:31-32](#)

Then in the resurrection, when they rise again, of which of them will she be the wife? For the seven had her as wife. [Mar 12:23](#), [Luk 20:33](#), [Mat 22:28](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to them, Do you not err because of this, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of YAHWEH? [Mar 12:24](#), [Mat 22:29](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to them, The sons of this world marry and are given in marriage. [Luk 20:34](#)

But those counted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage. For they are not able to die any more; they are as the cherubs, and are sons of YAHWEH, being sons of the resurrection. [Luk 20:35-36](#), [Mar 12:25](#), [Mat 22:30](#)

But concerning the dead, that they are raised, have you not read in the book of Moses, as YAHWEH spoke to him at the Bush, saying, "I am the Elohim of Abraham, and the Elohim of Isaac, and the Elohim of Jacob?" YAHWEH is not Elohim of the dead, but of the living, for all live to Him. Therefore you greatly err. (Ex. 3:6) [Mar 12:26-27](#), [Mat 22:31-32](#), [Luk 20:37-38](#) - composite

And answering, some of the scribes said, Teacher, You speak well. [Luk 20:39](#)

And hearing, the crowds were astonished at His teaching. But hearing that He had silenced the Sadducees, the Pharisees were gathered together. [Mat 22:33-34](#)

And coming up, one of the scribes, a lawyer, hearing them arguing, knowing that He answered them well, he questioned Him, What is the great commandment in the Torah? [Mar 12:28](#), [Mat 25:35-36](#)

What is the Greatest Commandment?

And Yahshua answered him, The first of all the commandments is: "Hear Israel. YAHWEH our Elohim is YAHWEH echad (united). [Mar 12:29](#) (omitted from Matthew)

and you shall love YAHWEH your Elohim with all your heart, and with all your soul and with all your mind, and with all your strength." This is the first commandment and great commandment. (Deut. 6:4, 5) [Mar 12:30](#), [Mat 22:37-38](#)

And the second is like this, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." There is not another commandment greater than these. (Lev. 19:18) [Mar 12:31](#), [Mat 22:39](#)

On these two commandments all the Torah and the Prophets hang. [Mat 22:40](#)

And the scribe said to Him, You say well, Teacher. You have spoken according to truth, "that YAHWEH is echad, and there is no other besides Him;" (Deut. 4:35) [Mar 12:32](#)

"and to love Him from all the heart, and from all the understanding, and from all the soul, and from all the strength; and to love one's neighbor as oneself" is more than all the burnt offerings and the sacrifices. (Lev. 19:18) [Mar 12:33](#)

And seeing that he answered intelligently, Yahshua said to him, You are not far from the kingdom of YAHWEH. And no one dared to question Him any more. [Mar 12:34](#), [Luk 20:40](#)

Pharisees can't answer Yahshua's Question

And teaching in the sanctuary, the Pharisees having been gathered, Yahshua questioned them, [Mar 12:35](#), [Mat 22:41](#)

saying, What do you think about the Messiah? Whose son is He? They say to Him, David's. [Mat 22:42](#)

How do the scribes say that Messiah is the son of David? [Luk 20:41](#)

He said to them, then how does David in Spirit call Him YAHWEH, [Mat 22:43](#)

Even David himself said in the Book of Psalms, "YAHWEH said to my Adonai, Sit at My right hand until I place the enemies to You as a footstool under Your feet." (Psa. 110:1) [Luk 20:42-43](#), [Mar 12:36](#), [Mat 22:44](#)

Then David himself calls Him Adonai. And from where is He his son? And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone dare from that day to question Him anymore. [Mar 12:37 \(a\)](#); [Luk 20:44](#)

And as the large crowd heard Him gladly, He said to the crowd and to his disciples, [Mar 12:37\(b\)](#), [Mat 22:45-46](#), [Luk 20: 45](#)

Yahshua Denounces Scribes and Pharisees

Then Yahshua spoke to the crowd and to His disciples, [Mat 23:1](#)

saying, The scribes and the Pharisees have sat down on Moses' seat. [Mat 23:2](#)

Then all things, whatever he (Moses) tells you to keep, keep and do. But do not do according to their (*Scribes & Pharisees*) works, for they talk, and do not do. [Mat 23:3](#)

For they bind heavy and hard to bear burdens, and lay them on the shoulders of men, but they do not desire to move them with their finger. [Mat 23:4](#)

And they do all their works to be seen by men. And they widen their tefillin and lengthen the tekhelet (*blue string in the tassel*) of their robes. [Mat 23:5](#),

Beware of the scribes, those desiring to walk about in long robes, and they love the chief places at festivals and the chief seats at the synagogue. [Mat 23:6](#); [Mar 12:38-39](#), [Luk 20:46](#); [composite](#)

And the greetings in the markets, and to be called by men, Rabboni, Rabboni. [Mat 23:7](#)

But do not you be called Rabboni (my great one) for One is your Great One, the Messiah, and you are all brothers. [Mat 23:8](#)

And call no one your father on earth, for One is your Father, the One in Heaven. [Mat 23:9](#)

Nor be called master, for One is your Master, the Messiah. [Mat 23:10](#)

But he who is greater of you, let him be your servant. [Mat 23:11](#)

And whoever will exalt himself shall be humbled, and whoever will humble himself shall be exalted. [Mat 23:12](#)

But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of Heaven before men; for you do not enter, nor do you allow those entering to go in. [Mat 23:13](#)

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Those who devour the houses of widows with the pretense of prolonging their prayers, they will receive a greater judgment. [Luk 20:47](#), [Mar 12:40](#), [Mat 23:14](#)

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you go about the sea and the dry land to make one proselyte; and when he has become so, you make him twofold more a son of Gehenna than yourselves. [Mat 23:15](#)

Woe to you, blind guides, who say, Whoever swears by the Holy Place, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the Holy Place is a debtor. [Mat 23:16](#)

Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gold, or the Holy Place that sanctifies the gold? [Mat 23:17](#)

And you say, Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift on it, he is a debtor. [Mat 23:18](#)

Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift? [Mat 23:19](#)

Then the one swearing by the altar swears by it, and by all things on it. [Mat 23:20](#)

And the one swearing by the Holy Place swears by it, and by the One dwelling in it. [Mat 23:21](#)

And the one swearing by Heaven swears by the throne of YAHWEH, and by the One sitting on it. [Mat 23:22](#)

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithes of mint and dill and cumin, and you have left aside the weightier matters of the Torah judgment, and mercy, and faith. And these things were necessary for you to have done, and these things you should not have forgotten. [Mat 23:23](#); [Luk 11:42](#)

Blind guides, straining out the gnat, but swallowing the camel! [Mat 23:24](#)

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but within they are full of extortion and iniquity. [Mat 23:25](#)

Blind Pharisee! First cleanse the inside of the cup and of the dish, that the outside of them may become clean also. [Mat 23:26](#)

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitened graves which outwardly indeed appear beautiful, but within are full of bones of the dead, and of all uncleanness. [Mat 23:27](#)

So you also indeed outwardly appear righteous to men, but within are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. [Mat 23:28](#)

Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and adorn the tombs of the righteous. [Mat 23:29](#)

And you say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. [Mat 23:30](#)

So you witness to yourselves that you are the sons of those who murdered the prophets. [Mat 23:31](#)

And you fill up the measure of your fathers. [Mat 23:32](#)

Serpents! Offspring of vipers! How shall you escape the judgment of Gehenna? [Mat 23:33](#)

Because of this, behold, I send to you prophets and wise ones and scribes. And some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and will persecute from city to city; [Mat 23:34](#)

so that should come on you all the righteous blood poured out on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Berechiah whom you murdered between the Holy Place and the altar. [Mat 23:35](#) [Luk 11:51](#)

Truly I say to you, All these things will come on this generation. [Mat 23:36](#)

Yahshua mourns over Jerusalem

Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one killing the prophets and stoning those sent to her. How often I desired to gather your children in the way a bird gathers her chicks under her wings! And you did not desire it. [Mat 23:37](#)

Behold, "your house is left to you desolate." (Jer. 22:5) [Mat 23:38](#)

For I say to you, In no way shall you see Me from now on, until you say, "Blessed is He who comes in the name of YAHWEH." (Psa. 118:26) [Mat 23:39](#)

Widows Mite

And sitting down opposite the treasury, Yahshua watched how the crowd threw copper coins into the treasury. And many rich ones threw in much. [Mar 12:41](#); [Luk 21:1](#)

And He also saw coming, one certain poor widow putting in two lepta (which is a kodrantes). [Mar 12:42](#); [Luk 21:2 \(composite\)](#)

And having called His disciples near, He said to them, Truly I say to you that this poor widow has thrown in more than all of those casting into the treasury. [Mar 12:43](#); [Luk 21:3 \(composite\)](#)

For all of them have cast into the house of offering of Elohim from their abundance, but this one cast in from her need. She had cast in everything that she had, all her goods! [Mar 12:44](#); [Luk 21:4](#)

Destruction of the Temple Foretold and sign of His Return

And going out, Yahshua left the sanctuary. And His disciples came to show Him the construction of the sanctuary, saying teacher, Behold! That it had been adorned with beautiful stones and gifts. [Mat 24:1](#); [Mar 13:1](#); [Luk 21:5 \(composite\)](#)

But Yahshua said to them, Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, The days will come when there will not at all be left one stone on a stone which in no way will not be thrown down. [Mat 24:2](#); [Mar 13:2](#); [Luk 21:6](#)

And as He was sitting in the Mount of Olives opposite the sanctuary, Peter and Jacob and John and Andrew questioned Him privately: [Mar 13:3](#); [Mat 24:3 \(a\)](#);

Teacher, Tell us, when will these things be? And, what is the sign of Your coming and of the end of the age when all these things are about to happen? [Mat 24:3\(b\)](#), [Mar 13:4](#); [Luk 21:7 \(composite\)](#)

And answering, Yahshua began to say to them, Be careful that no one deceives you. [Mar 13:5](#); [Mat 24:4](#); [Luk 21:8 \(a\)](#)

For many will come in My name, saying, I AM the Messiah! And they will cause many to be deceived and led astray. Also the time has come! Do not go after them. [Mar 13:6](#); [Mat 24:5](#); [Luk 21:8\(b\) \(composite\)](#)

For you are bound to hear of revolutions and rumor of wars. Watch out and do not be disturbed, for it is necessary that all these things happen, but it is not yet the end. [Mat 24:6](#); [Mar 13:7](#); [Luk 21:9](#)

For nation will be raised against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there shall be earthquakes in many places. And there shall be famines, plagues and uprisings. And there will be fears and terrorist acts and great signs will be seen from heaven. And the winters will be severe. These things are the beginnings of sorrows. [Mar 13:8](#); [Mat 24:7-8](#); [Luk 21:10-11](#); (composite - Also Peshitta NT).

But before these things, they will lay hands upon you and persecute you. And they will deliver you to the assemblies (Sanhedrins) and to the prisons. You will be scourged and killed. And they will bring you before kings and governors and you shall be hated by all nations because of My name. [Luk 21:12](#); [Mat 24:9](#); [Mar 13:9 \(composite\)](#)

And then many will be offended, and they will deliver up one another and will hate one another [Mat 24:10](#)

But it will return to you for a testimony. [Luk 21:13](#)

And many false prophets will be raised and will deceive many. [Mat 24:11](#)

And because lawlessness shall have been multiplied, the love of the many will grow cold. [Mat 24:12](#)

But the one who endures to the end, that one will have eternal life. [Mat 24:13](#)

And this good news of the Kingdom shall be published in all the earth for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come. [Mat 24:14](#); [Mar 13:10](#);

But whenever they lead you away, delivering you, do not worry beforehand, what you should say, nor think about it. But whatever may be given to you in that hour, speak that. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all those opposing you will not be able to withstand or contradict. For you are not the one speaking, but the Holy Spirit. [Mar 13:11](#); [Luk 21:14-15 \(composite\)](#)

And a brother will deliver up a brother to death, and a father the child. And children will rise up on parents and will put them to death. [Mar 13:12](#); [Luk 21:16](#)

And you will be hated by all on account of My name. But the one who endures to the end, that one will be kept safe. [Mar 13:13](#); [Luk 21:17](#)

And a hair of your head shall in no way perish. [Luk 21:18](#)

By your patience you will gain your souls. [Luk 21:19](#)

And when you see Jerusalem being encircled by armies, then recognize that its destruction has come near. [Luk 21:20](#)

And when you see the sign of uncleanness and desolation, that was spoken of by Daniel the prophet, which will stand in the holy place. He that reads let him understand. (Dan. 11:31; Dan. 12:11) [Mat 24:15](#); [Mar 13:14](#);

Then let those in Judea flee into the mountains; and those in its midst, let them go out. And those in the villages not go into her. [Mat 24:16](#); [Mar 13:14 \(b\)](#); [Luk 21:21 \(composite\)](#).

For these are days of vengeance when all things that have been written are to be fulfilled. [Luk 21:22](#)

And he on the housetop, let him not go down into the house, nor go in to take a thing out of his house. [Mar 13:15](#); [Mat 24:17](#)

And the one in the field, let him not return to the things behind to take his garment. [Mar 13:16](#); [Mat 24:18](#)

But woe to those pregnant, and to those nursing in those days; for great distress will be on the earth and wrath on this people. [Mar 13:17](#); [Mat 24:19](#); [Luk 21:23 \(composite\)](#)

And pray that your flight will not occur in winter nor on the Sabbath. [Mat 24:20](#); [Mar 13:18 \(composite\)](#)

And they will fall by the mouth of the sword and will be led captive to all the nations. And Jerusalem will be trodden down by nations, until the times of the nations are fulfilled. [Luk 21:24](#)

for there will be great affliction (suffering) in those days, such as has not been the like from the beginning of creation which Elohim created until now, and never will be. [Mar 13:19](#); [Mat 24:21](#)

And if YAHWEH had not shortened the days, not any flesh would live; but because of the elect whom He chose, He has shortened the days. [Mar 13:20](#); [Mat 24:22](#)

And then if anyone says to you, Behold, here is the Messiah! Or, Behold, there! You shall not believe. [Mar 13:21](#); [Mat 24:23](#)

For false Messiahs and false prophets will be raised, and they will give signs and wonders in order to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. [Mar 13:22](#); [Mat 24:24](#)

But you be careful. Behold, I have told you everything beforehand. [Mar 13:23](#); [Mat 24:25](#)

Then if they say to you, Behold, He is in the wilderness; do not go out. Behold, He is in the inner rooms; do not believe. [Mat 24:26](#)

For as the lightning comes forth from the east and shines as far as the west, so also will be the coming of the Son of Man. [Mat 24:27](#)

For wherever the dead body may be, there the eagles will be gathered. [Mat 24:28](#); [Luk 17:37](#)

And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars. [Luk 21:25\(a\)](#)

And immediately after the suffering of those days the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from the heaven. [Mat 24:29](#); [Mar 13:24-25](#)

And on the earth will be anxiety of nations with bewilderment, roaring of sea and of surf, [Luk 21:25\(b\)](#)

men fainting from fear, and expectation of the things coming on the earth. For the powers of the heavens will be shaken. [Luk 21:26](#)

And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the heavens. And then all the tribes of the land will wail. And they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and much glory. (Dan. 7:13) [Mat 24:30](#); [Mar 13:26](#); [Luk 21:27](#)

And He will send His cherubs with a great sound of a large trumpet, and they will gather His chosen ones from the four winds, from the ends of the sky to the other. [Mat 24:31](#); [Mar 13:27](#)

But when these things begin to happen, have courage and lift up your heads, because your salvation draws near. [Luk 21:28](#)

And He spoke a parable to them: You see the fig tree and all the trees. [Luk 21:29](#);

Now when its branch becomes tender and they sprout leaves, seeing it, you will know from yourselves that now the summer is near. [Luk 21:30](#); [Mat 25:32](#); [Mar 13:28 \(composite\)](#)

So also when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of YAHWEH is near at the doors. [Luk 21:31](#); [Mat 24:33](#); [Mar 13:29 \(composite\)](#)

Truly I say to you, In no way will this generation pass away until all these things shall occur. [Luk 21:32](#); [Mat 24:34](#); [Mar 13:30](#)

The heaven and the earth will pass away, but My Words will not pass away, never! [Luk 21:33](#); [Mar 13:31](#); [Mat 24:35](#)

Day and Hour of second coming Unknown

But concerning that day and the hour, no one knows, not the angels, those in Heaven, nor the Son, except the Father only. [Mar 13:32](#); [Mat 24:36](#)

But as the days of Noah, so also will be the coming of the Son of Man. [Mat 24:37](#)

For as they were in the days before the flood eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage, until the day when Noah went into the ark. [Mat 24:38](#)

And they did not know until the flood came and took all away. So also will be the coming of the Son of Man. [Mat 24:39](#)

At that time two will be out in the field; the one is taken away, and the one is left; [Mat 24:40](#)

two grinding at the mill; one is taken away, and one is left. [Mat 24:41](#)

But beware in yourselves that your hearts never become heavy by extravagance and by drunkenness and by distress of the world, and that day should come suddenly upon you as a snare, for it will come in on all those sitting on the face of all the earth. (Isa. 24:17) [Luk 21:34](#); [Luk 21:35](#)

Watch! Be alert, and pray. For you do not know in what hour your Master comes. [Mat 24:42](#); [Mar 13:33 \(composite\)](#)

begging that you be counted worthy to escape all these things, the things being about to happen, and to stand before the Son of Man. [Luk 21:36](#)

As a man going away, leaving his house, and giving his slaves authority, and to each his work and he commanded the doorkeeper, that he be vigilant, [Mar 13:34](#)

But know this, that if the house Master had known in what watch the thief comes, he would have watched and not have allowed his house to be dug through. [Mat 24:43](#)

Because of this, then you also watch and be ready, for you do not know when the Master of the house (Son of Man) is coming, at evening, or at midnight, or at cock crowing, or morning; [Mar 13:35](#); [Mat 24:44 \(composite\)](#)

so that he may not come suddenly and find you sleeping. [Mar 13:36](#)

And what I say to you, I say to all. Watch! [Mar 13:37](#)

Who then is the faithful and wise servant whom his Master has set over His household, to give to them the food in season? [Mat 24:45](#)

Blessed is that servant whom his Master shall find so doing when He comes. [Mat 24:46](#)

Truly I say to you, He will set him over all He owns. [Mat 24:47](#)

But if that wicked slave says in his heart, My Master delays to come, [Mat 24:48](#)

and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and to drink with the ones drinking, [Mat 24:49](#)

The master of that slave will come in a day in which he does not expect and in an hour which he does not know, [Mat 24:50](#)

and will cut him in two, and will appoint his portion with the hypocrites. There will be weeping and gnashing of the teeth. [Mat 24:51](#)

Parable of the Ten Virgins

Then the kingdom of Heaven shall be compared to ten virgins who taking their lamps, went out to a meeting of the bridegroom and the bride. [Mat 25:1](#)

And five of them were wise, and five foolish. [Mat 25:2](#)

Those being foolish, taking their lamps, did not take oil with them. [Mat 25:3](#)

But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. [Mat 25:4](#)

But the bridegroom delaying all nodded and slept. [Mat 25:5](#)

And at midnight, a cry occurred, Behold, the bridegroom comes! Go out to meet him. [Mat 25:6](#)

Then all those virgins were aroused and prepared their lamps. [Mat 25:7](#)

And the foolish said to the wise, Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. [Mat 25:8](#)

But the wise answered, saying, No, lest there not be enough for us and you. But rather, go to those who sell and buy for yourselves. [Mat 25:9](#)

But they going away to buy, the bridegroom came. And those ready went in with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut. [Mat 25:10](#)

And afterwards, the rest of the virgins also came, saying, Master, Master, open to us. [Mat 25:11](#)

But answering, he said, Truly I say to you, I do not know you. [Mat 25:12](#)

Therefore, be alert, for you do not know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man comes. [Mat 25:13](#)

Parable of the Talents

For it is like a man who went on a journey. He called his servants and delivered his possessions to them. [Mat 25:14](#)

And to one indeed he gave five talents, and to another, two, and to another, one, to each according to his ability. And he went immediately on his journey. [Mat 25:15](#)

And going, the one who received the five talents worked with them and made another five talents. [Mat 25:16](#)

In the same way, the one with the two also did; he also gained another two. [Mat 25:17](#)

But going away, the one who received the one dug in the earth and hid his Master's silver. [Mat 25:18](#)

And after much time, the master of those slaves came and took account with them. [Mat 25:19](#)

And coming up, the one who received five talents brought another five talents near, saying, Master, you delivered five talents to me. Behold, I gained another five talents above them. [Mat 25:20](#)

And his Master said to him, Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful over a few things; I will set you over many. Enter into the joy of your Master. [Mat 25:21](#)

And the one who received two talents also coming up, he said, Master, you delivered two talents to me. Behold, I have gained two other talents above them. [Mat 25:22](#)

His Master said to him, Well done, good and faithful slave. You were faithful over a few things, I will set you over many. Enter into the joy of your Master. [Mat 25:23](#)

And the one who received the one talent also coming up, he said, Master, I knew you, that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter; [Mat 25:24](#)

and being afraid, going away, I hid your talent in the earth. Behold, you have yours. [Mat 25:25](#)

And answering, his Master said to him, Evil and lazy slave! You knew that I reap where I did not sow, and I gather where I did not scatter. [Mat 25:26](#)

Then you ought to have put my silver to the bankers, and coming I would have received my own with interest. [Mat 25:27](#)

Therefore, take the talent from him and give it to him who has the ten talents. [Mat 25:28](#)

For to each who has, more will be given, and he will abound. But from him who does not have, even that which he has will be taken from him. [Mat 25:29](#)

And throw the worthless slave out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of the teeth. [Mat 25:30](#)

But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy cherubs with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. [Mat 25:31](#)

Judgment of the Nations

And before Him shall be gathered all the nations; and He will separate them from one another, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. [Mat 25:32](#)

And indeed He will set the sheep off His right, but the goats off the left hand. [Mat 25:33](#)

Then the King will say to those on His right, Come, the blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. [Mat 25:34](#)

For I hungered, and you gave Me food to eat; I thirsted, and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger, and you took Me in; [Mat 25:35](#)

naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me. [Mat 25:36](#)

Then the righteous will answer, saying, Master, when did we see You hungry, and fed You; or thirsting, and gave You drink? [Mat 25:37](#)

And when did we see You a stranger, and took You in; or naked, and clothed You? [Mat 25:38](#)

And when did we see You sick, or in prison, and came to You? [Mat 25:39](#)

And answering, the King will say to them, Truly I say to you, In so far as you did it to one of these, the least of My brothers, you did it to Me. [Mat 25:40](#)

Then He will also say to those on His left, Go away from Me, cursed ones, into the everlasting fire having been prepared for the Devil and his cherubs. [Mat 25:41](#)

For I hungered, and you did not give Me a thing to eat. I thirsted and you did not give Me a thing to drink; [Mat 25:42](#)

I was a stranger, and you did not take Me in; naked, and you did not clothe Me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit Me. [Mat 25:43](#)

Then they also will answer Him, saying, Master, when did we see You hungering, or thirsting, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to You? [Mat 25:44](#)

Then He will answer them, saying, Truly I say to you, in so far as you did not do it to one of these, the least, neither did you do it to Me. [Mat 25:45](#)

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into everlasting life. [Mat 25:46](#)

Jews Plot to Kill him

And it happened, when Yahshua finished all these sayings, He said to His disciples, [Mat 26:1](#)

You know that the Passover is coming after two days, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified. [Mat 26:2](#)

And in the days, He was teaching in the sanctuary. And going out in the nights, He lodged in the Mountain called House of Olives. [Luk 21:37](#)

(My Note: He lodged in Bethany near the Mount of Olives)

And all the people came early to Him in the sanctuary, to hear Him. [Luk 21:38](#)

And the Feast of Unleavened Bread, being called Passover, drew near. [Luk 22:1](#); [Mar 14:1](#)

(My Note! Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread are two separate events. The Jews when in the Babylonian captivity had combined them into one Feast and called the whole thing Passover. This is the cause for much confusion because the Feast of Unleavened Bread is not Passover. Passover occurs the day before the first day of Unleavened Bread).

Then the chief priests and the scribes and the elders of the people were assembled to the court of the high priest, the one named Caiaphas. [Mat 26:3](#)

And they plotted together in order that they might seize Yahshua by guile and kill Him. [Mat 26:4](#); [Mar 14:1\(b\)](#); [Luk 22:2](#)

But they said, Not during the Feast, that there be no turmoil among the people, for they feared the people. [Mat 26:5](#); [Mar 14:2](#); [Luk 22:2\(b\)](#) (composite)

Satan enters into Judas

And Satan entered into Judas, the one having been called Iscariot, being of the number of the Twelve. [Luk 22:3](#)

And Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, went away to the chief priests and commanders, that he might betray Him to them. [Mar 14:10](#); [Mat 26:14](#); [Luk 22:4](#)

said, What will you give to me, and I will deliver Him up to you? "And hearing they rejoiced and they weighed to him thirty silver pieces." ([Zech. 11:12](#)) [Mat 26:15](#); [Mar 14:11 \(a\)](#); [Luk 22:5 \(composite\)](#)

And he fully consented and sought opportunity to betray Him to them, away from the crowd. [Luk 22:6](#); [Mar 14:11 \(b\)](#); [Mat 26:16](#)

Preparation for the Passover

And on the first day of the Unleavened Bread, when they killed the Passover, His disciples said to Him, Where do You desire that going we may prepare that You may eat the Passover? [Mar 14:12](#); [Luk 22:7-9](#); [Mat 26:17](#)

(My Note: the Passover lamb is never killed on the first day of Unleavened Bread. It is always killed on Passover, the day before the first day of Unleavened Bread. This has caused much confusion about Passover and Unleavened Bread. "Protos" should have been translated "Before" the first day of Unleavened Bread.)

And He sent Peter and John saying, Go into the city and you will meet a man carrying a vessel of water. Follow him. [Mat 26:18](#); [Mar 14:13](#); [Luk 22:10](#); (composite)

And wherever he goes in, say to the housemaster, The Master says, My time has arrived; with you I will prepare the Passover with my disciples. Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples? [Mar 14:14](#); [Luk 22:11](#); [Mat 26:18 \(composite\)](#)

And behold he will show you a large upper room that is furnished. Make ready and prepare that place for us. [Mar 14:15](#); [Luk 22:12](#)

And His disciples went out and came into the city and found it as He told them. And they prepared the Passover. [Mar 14:16](#); [Luk 22:13](#); [Mat 26:19](#)

The Last Supper or Passover Seder

And evening having come, He reclined with the Twelve. [Mat 26:20](#); [Mar 14:17](#); [Luk 22:14](#)

And He said to them, I have greatly desired that I eat this Passover with you before I suffer. [Luk 22:15](#)

For I say to you that from now on, I will not eat of it again until when it is fulfilled in the kingdom of YAHWEH! [Luk 22:16](#)

Yahshua Washes Disciples Feet

And before the Feast of the Passover, Yahshua knowing that His hour had come that He should move from this world to the Father, loving His own in the world, He loved them to the end. [Joh 13:1](#)

And supper having occurred, the Devil having put already into the heart of Simon's son Judas Iscariot that he should betray Him, [Joh 13:2](#)

Yahshua knowing that the Father has given all things into His hands, and that He came out from YAHWEH, and goes away to YAHWEH, [Joh 13:3](#)

He rose up from the supper and laid aside His garments. And taking a towel, He girded Himself. [Joh 13:4](#)

Then He put water into the basin and began to wash the feet of the disciples, and to wipe off with the towel with which He was girded. [Joh 13:5](#)

He then came to Simon Peter. And that one said to Him, Master, do You wash my feet? [Joh 13:6](#)

Yahshua answered and said to him, The thing that I do you do not understand now, but afterwards you will know. [Joh 13:7](#)

Peter said to Him, You may never wash my feet for me. Yahshua answered him, If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me. [Joh 13:8](#)

Simon Peter said to Him, Master, not my feet only, but also the hands and the head. [Joh 13:9](#)

Yahshua said to him, The one having been immersed has no need other than to wash the feet, for all of him is clean. And you are clean, but not all. [Joh 13:10](#)

For He knew the one betraying Him. For this reason He said, You are not all clean. [Joh 13:11](#)

Then when He had washed their feet and had taken His garments, reclining again, He said to them, Do you know what I have done to you? [Joh 13:12](#)

You call Me the Teacher, and, the Master. And you say well, for I AM. [Joh 13:13](#)

If then I washed your feet, the Master and the Teacher, you also ought to wash the feet of one another. [Joh 13:14](#)

For I gave you an example, that as I did to you, you also should do. [Joh 13:15](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, A slave is not greater than his Master, nor a messenger greater than the one sending him. [Joh 13:16](#)

If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. [Joh 13:17](#)

I do not speak concerning all of you; I know whom I chose out; but that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "The one eating the bread with Me lifted up his heel against Me." (Psa. 41:9) [Joh 13:18](#)

From now on I will say to you a thing before it happens, so that when it happens you will believe that I Am. [Joh 13:19](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, The one who receives whomever I may send receives Me; and the one who receives Me receives the One who sent Me. [Joh 13:20](#)

Judas Identified as the Betrayer

And as they were reclining and eating, Yahshua was troubled in spirit and said, Truly I say to you, One of you will betray Me, the one eating with Me. [Mar 14:18](#); [Mat 26:21](#); [Luk 22:21](#); [Joh 13:21](#) (composite)

Then the disciples looked upon one another, doubting of whom He spoke. [Joh 13:22](#)

And they began to be grieved, and to say to Him one by one, Not at all I, is it? And another, Not at all I, is it? [Mar 14:19](#); [Mat 26:22](#); [Luk 22:23](#)

But there was one of His disciples reclining at the bosom of Yahshua, whom Yahshua loved. [Joh 13:23](#)

Then Simon Peter nods to him to ask whom it might be of whom He spoke. [Joh 13:24](#)

And leaning on the breast of Yahshua, he said to Him, Master, who is it? [Joh 13:25](#)

But answering, He said, The one dipping the hand with Me in the dish will betray Me. [Mat 26:23](#); [Mar 14:20](#);

Truly the Son of Man goes as it has been written concerning Him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It were good for him if that man had never been born. [Mar 14:21](#); [Mat 26:24](#); [Luk 22:22](#)

And answering, the traitor, Judas, said, is it I, Rabbi? He said to him, You have said it. [Mat 26:25](#)

Yahshua answered, it is he to whom I, having dipped and give the bread to. And dipping the bread, He gave it to Judas Iscariot, son of Simon. [Joh 13:26](#)

And after the bread, then Satan entered into that one. Then Yahshua said to him, What you do, do quickly. [Joh 13:27](#)

But no one of those reclining knew this, for what He spoke to him; [Joh 13:28](#)

for some thought, since Judas held the moneybag, that Yahshua was saying to him, Buy what things we have need of for the feast; or that he should give something to the poor. [Joh 13:29](#)

Then, receiving the bread, he immediately went out. And it was night. [Joh 13:30](#)

Sacraments of Bread and Wine

And as they ate, taking the bread and blessing it, Yahshua broke and gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is My body, which for your sake is given. Do this for my memorial. [Mat 26:26](#); [Mar 14:22](#); [Luk 22:19](#) (composite)

In like manner, after having supped, taking the cup, and giving thanks, He gave to them, saying, divide it among yourselves and drink all of it. And they all drank out of it. [Mat 26:27](#); [Mar 14:23](#); [Luk 22:17, 20\(a\)](#) (composite)

For this represents My blood of the New Covenant which concerning many is being poured out for remission of sins. [Mat 26:28](#); [Mar 14:24](#); [Luk 22:20\(b\)](#)

But I say to you, I will not at all drink of this fruit of the vine after this until that day when I drink it new with you in the kingdom of YAHWEH. [Mat 26:29](#); [Mar 14:25](#); [Luk 22:18](#)

And there was also a dispute among them, who of them seems to be greater. [Luk 22:24](#)

And Yahshua said to them, The kings of the Gentiles are their masters and those who are authorities over them are called doers of good. [Luk 22:25](#)

But you be not so, but the greater among you, let him be as the lesser; and the one governing as the one serving. [Luk 22:26](#)

For who is greater, the one reclining, or the one serving? Is it not the one reclining? But I am in your midst as One serving. [Luk 22:27](#)

But you are those continuing with Me during my trial. [Luk 22:28](#)

And I appoint a kingdom to you, as My Father appointed to Me, [Luk 22:29](#)

that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom; and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. [Luk 22:30](#)

Then when he had gone out, Yahshua said, Now the Son of Man was glorified, and YAHWEH was glorified in Him. [Joh 13:31](#)

If YAHWEH was glorified in Him, YAHWEH also will glorify Him in Himself, and immediately will glorify Him. [Joh 13:32](#)

My Sons, yet a little while I am with you. You will seek Me; and, as I said to the Jews, Where I go, you are not able to come; I also say to you now. [Joh 13:33](#)

I give a new commandment to you, that you should love one another; according as I loved you, you should also love one another. [Joh 13:34](#)

By this all shall know that you are My disciples, if you have love among one another. [Joh 13:35](#)

Going to the Mount of Olives

And singing a hymn of praise, they went to the Mount of Olives. [Mar 14:26](#); [Mat 26:30](#) (composite)

Then Yahshua said to them, You all will be offended in Me during this night. For it has been written, "I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered." ([Zech. 13:7](#)) [Mat 26:31](#); [Mar 14:27](#)

But after My resurrection I will go before you into Galilee. [Mat 26:32](#); [Mar 14:28](#)

And answering, Peter said to Him, Even if all will be offended in You, I will never be offended. [Mat 26:33](#); [Mar 14:29](#)

Simon Peter said to Him, Our Master, where do You go? Yahshua answered him, Where I go you are not able to follow Me now, but afterwards you shall follow Me. [Joh 13:36](#)

And the Master said, Simon, Simon, behold! Satan wants to sift all of you like wheat. [Luk 22:31](#)

And I have prayed over you that your faith may not weaken. Also in time you will turn and strengthen your brothers. [Luk 22:32](#)

Peter said to Him, Master, why am I not able to follow You now? I am ready to go both to prison and will lay down my life for You! [Joh 13:37](#); [Luk 22:33](#) (composite)

Yahshua said to him, Will you lay down your life for Me? Truly Peter I say to you that today, during this night, before a cock crows, you will deny knowing Me three times. [Mat 26:34](#); [Mar 14:30](#); [Luk 22:34](#) [Joh 13:38](#); (composite)

Peter said to Him, Even if it were necessary for me to die with You, I will not deny You, never! And all the disciples said the same. [Mat 26:35](#); [Mar 14:31](#)

And He said to them, When I sent you without a purse, or a wallet, or sandals, did you lack anything? And they said, nothing. [Luk 22:35](#)

Then He said to them, But now, the one having a purse, let him take it; likewise also a wallet. And the one not having, let him sell his garment, and let him buy a sword. [Luk 22:36](#)

For I say to you that this that has been written must yet be fulfilled in Me: "And He was numbered with the wicked." For the things concerning Me will be fulfilled. ([Isa. 53:12](#)) [Luk 22:37](#)

And they said, Master, behold, here are two swords. And He said to them, It is sufficient. [Luk 22:38](#)

Way, the Truth and the Life

Do not let your heart be troubled; believe in YAHWEH, and believe in Me. [Joh 14:1](#)

There are many rooms in my Father's house, and if not I would have told you so. For I go to prepare a place for you. [Joh 14:2](#)

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I am coming again and will receive you to Myself, that where I am you may be also. [Joh 14:3](#)

And where I go you know, and the way you know. [Joh 14:4](#)

Thomas said to Him, Our Master, we do not know where You go, and how can we know the way? [Joh 14:5](#)

Yahshua said to him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life. No one comes to the Father except through Me. [Joh 14:6](#)

If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you do know Him, and have seen Him. [Joh 14:7](#)

And Philip said to Him, Master, show us the Father, and it is enough for us. [Joh 14:8](#)

Yahshua said to him, Am I so long a time with you, and you have not known Me, Philip? The one seeing Me has seen the Father! And how do you say, Show us the Father? [Joh 14:9](#)

Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in Me? The Words which I speak to you I do not speak from Myself, but the Father who dwells in Me, He does the works. [Joh 14:10](#)

Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me; but if not, believe Me because of the works themselves. [Joh 14:11](#)

Indeed, I tell you truly, the one believing into Me, the works which I do, that one shall do also, and greater than these he will do, because I go to My Father. [Joh 14:12](#)

And whatever you may ask in My name, this I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. [Joh 14:13](#)

If you ask anything in My name, I will do it. [Joh 14:14](#)

If you love Me, keep My commandments. [Joh 14:15](#)

And I will petition the Father, and He will give you another one which will end the curse^{FN1}, that He may remain with you forever, [Joh 14:16](#)

FN1 The Aramaic word here literally means one who ends the curse, which is referring to the curse of Adam at creation for disobeying Elohim, and is lifted through the Holy Spirit.

the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive because it does not see Him nor know Him. But you know Him, for He dwells with you and shall be in you. [Joh 14:17](#)

I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you. [Joh 14:18](#)

Yet a little while and the world no longer sees Me, but you see Me. Because I live, you also shall live. [Joh 14:19](#)

In that day you shall know that I am in My Father, and you are in Me, and I am in you. [Joh 14:20](#)

He that has My commandments and keeps them, it is that one who loves Me; and the one that loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I shall love him and will reveal Myself to him. [Joh 14:21](#)

Judas said to Him (not the Iscariot) Master, what has happened that You are about to reveal Yourself to us and not at all to the world? [Joh 14:22](#)

Yahshua answered and said to him, If anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word, and My Father shall love him. And We will come to him and will make a dwelling place with him. [Joh 14:23](#)

The one who does not love Me does not keep My Words. And the Word which you hear is not Mine but of the Father who sent Me. [Joh 14:24](#)

I have spoken these things to you, abiding with you; [Joh 14:25](#)

But the Redeemer, the Holy Spirit, whom my Father will send in My name will teach you everything. And it will remind you of everything that I said to you. [Joh 14:26](#)

I leave peace to you; My peace I give to you. Not as the world gives I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor let it be timid. [Joh 14:27](#)

You heard that I said to you, I am going away, and I am coming again to you. If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced that I said, I am going to the Father; for My Father is greater than I. [Joh 14:28](#)

And now I have told you before it occurs, that when it shall occur you may believe. [Joh 14:29](#)

I shall no longer speak many things with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me. [Joh 14:30](#)

But that the world may know that I love the Father, even as the Father commanded Me, so I do. Rise up, let us go from here. [Joh 14:31](#)

True Vine -Vinedresser

I am the True Vine, and My Father is the Vinedresser. [Joh 15:1](#)

Every branch in Me not bearing fruit, He takes it away; and each one bearing fruit, He prunes, so that it may bear more fruit. [Joh 15:2](#)

You are already pruned because of the Word which I have spoken to you. [Joh 15:3](#)

Remain in Me, and I in you. As the branch is not able to bear fruit of itself, unless it remain in the vine, so neither can you unless you remain in Me. [Joh 15:4](#)

I am the Vine and you are the branches. Whoever abides in me and I in him, this man will produce plentiful fruit because without me you are not able to do anything. [Joh 15:5](#)

Unless one remains in Me, he is cast out as the branch and is dried up; and they gather and throw them into a fire, and they are burned. [Joh 15:6](#)

If you remain in Me, and My Words remain in you, whatever you desire you will ask, and it shall happen to you. [Joh 15:7](#)

In this My Father is glorified, that you should bear much fruit; and you will be disciples to Me. [Joh 15:8](#)

As the Father loved Me, I also loved you; continue in My love. [Joh 15:9](#)

If you keep My commandments you will continue in My love, as I have kept My Father's commandments and continue in His love. [Joh 15:10](#)

I have spoken these things to you that My joy may abide in you, and your joy may be full. [Joh 15:11](#)

This is My commandment, that you love one another as I loved you. [Joh 15:12](#)

Greater love than this has no one, that anyone should lay down his life for his friends. [Joh 15:13](#)

You are My friends if you do whatever I command you. [Joh 15:14](#)

I no longer call you slaves, for the slave does not know what his Master does. But I called you friends, because all things which I heard from My Father I made known to you. [Joh 15:15](#)

You have not chosen Me, but I chose you out and planted you, that you should go and should bear fruit, and your fruit remain, that whatever you should ask the Father in My name, He may give you. [Joh 15:16](#)

These things I command you, that you love one another. [Joh 15:17](#)

If the world hates you, know that it has hated Me before you. [Joh 15:18](#)

If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you. [Joh 15:19](#)

Remember the Word which I said to you, A servant is not greater than his Master. If they persecuted Me, they also will persecute you. If they kept My Word, they also will keep yours. [Joh 15:20](#)

But all these things they will do to you on account of My name, because they do not know the One who sent Me. [Joh 15:21](#)

If I had not come and had not spoken to them, they would have had no sin. But now they do not have a sacrifice upon their sin. [Joh 15:22](#)

The one hating Me also hates My Father. [Joh 15:23](#)

If I did not do the works among them which no other did, they had no sin. But now they both have seen and also have hated Me and My Father. [Joh 15:24](#)

But that may be fulfilled the Word that has been written in their Torah, "They hated Me without a reason." (Psa. 69:4) [Joh 15:25](#)

And when the Comforter comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth who proceeds from the Father, it will witness concerning Me. [Joh 15:26](#)

You will also testify, for you were with me from the start. [Joh 15:27](#)

I have spoken these things to you so that you may not stumble. [Joh 16:1](#)

For they will drive you out of their assemblies, but an hour is coming that everyone killing you will think they offer an offering before Elohim. [Joh 16:2](#)

And they will do these things to you because they do not know the Father nor Me. [Joh 16:3](#)

But I have spoken these things to you so that when the hour comes you may recall them, that I told you these things. But I did not say these things to you from the beginning because I was with you. [Joh 16:4](#)

But now I am going to Him who sent Me. And not one of you asks Me, Where are You going? [Joh 16:5](#)

But because I have said these things to you, grief has filled your heart. [Joh 16:6](#)

But I tell you the truth, it is better for you that I should go; for if I do not go away, the redeemer will not come to you. But if I go, I will send it to you. [Joh 16:7](#)

And having come, that One will convict the world concerning sin, and concerning righteousness, and concerning judgment. [Joh 16:8](#)

Concerning sin, because they do not believe into Me; [Joh 16:9](#)

and concerning righteousness, because I am going to the Father, and you no longer see Me; [Joh 16:10](#)

and concerning judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged. [Joh 16:11](#)

I have yet many things to tell you, but you are not able to bear now. [Joh 16:12](#)

But when that One comes, the Spirit of Truth, it will guide you into all Truth, for it will not speak from itself, but whatever it hears, it will speak; and it will announce the coming things to you. [Joh 16:13](#)

That One will glorify Me, for He will receive from Mine and will announce to you. [Joh 16:14](#)

All things which the Father has are Mine. For this reason I said that He receives from Mine, and will announce to you. [Joh 16:15](#)

A little while and you do not see Me. And again a little while, and you will see Me, because I go away to the Father. [Joh 16:16](#)

Then His disciples said to one another, What is this which He says to us, A little while, and you do not see me; and again, A little and you will see Me? And, Because I go away to the Father? [Joh 16:17](#)

Then they said, What is this that He says, A little while? We do not know what He says. [Joh 16:18](#)

Then Yahshua knew that they desired to ask Him. And He said to them, Do you seek answers with one another concerning this, because I said, A little while, and you do not see Me; and again a little and you will see Me? [Joh 16:19](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you that you will weep and will lament, but the world will rejoice. And you will be grieved, but your grief will become joy. [Joh 16:20](#)

The woman has grief when she bears, because her hour came, but when she brings forth the child, she no longer remembers the distress, because of the joy that a man was born into the world. [Joh 16:21](#)

And you, then, truly have grief now; but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one takes your joy from you. [Joh 16:22](#)

[Joh 16:23](#) And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Truly, truly, I say to you, Whatever you shall ask the Father in My name, He will give you. [Joh 16:22](#)

Until now you asked nothing in My name; ask, and you will receive, so that your joy may be full. [Joh 16:24](#)

I have spoken these things to you in parables. An hour comes when I will no longer speak to you in parables, but I will reveal the Father to you with your eyes uncovered. [Joh 16:25](#)

In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not tell you that I will petition the Father about you; [Joh 16:26](#)

for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I have proceeded from the presence of the Father. [Joh 16:27](#)

I proceeded from the presence of the Father and have come into the world. And again I leave the world and I go to the Father. [Joh 16:28](#)

His disciples said to Him, Behold, now You speak openly and You say no parable. [Joh 16:29](#)

Now we know that You know all things and have no need that anyone question You. By this we believe that You came forth from Elohim. [Joh 16:30](#)

Yahshua said to them, believe! [Joh 16:31](#)

Behold, an hour is coming, and now has come, that you are scattered, each one to his own things, and you will leave Me alone. Yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me. [Joh 16:32](#)

I have spoken these things to you that in me you may have peace. In the world there will be affliction to you, but take courage, I have conquered the world. [Joh 16:33](#)

Yahshua spoke these things and lifted up His eyes to Heaven, and said, Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son may also glorify You, [Joh 17:1](#)

as You gave to Him authority over all flesh, so that to all which You gave to Him, He may give to them everlasting life. [Joh 17:2](#)

And this is everlasting life, that they may know You, the Elohim of truth, and Yahshua Messiah, whom You have sent. [Joh 17:3](#)

I have glorified You on the earth. I finished the work that You gave Me to do. [Joh 17:4](#)

And now Father, glorify Me with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the existence of the world. [Joh 17:5](#)

I revealed Your name to the men whom You gave to Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me; and they have kept Your Word. [Joh 17:6](#)

Now they have known that everything that you have given to me I have given to them and they received them. [Joh 17:7](#)

And they know that I have truly proceeded from your presence, and they believe that You have sent me. [Joh 17:8](#)

I pray concerning them; I do not pray concerning the world, but concerning the ones whom You gave to Me, because they are Yours. [Joh 17:9](#)

And all My things are Yours, and Yours are Mine; and I have been glorified in them. [Joh 17:10](#)

And no longer am I in the world, yet these are in the world; and I come to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, those whom You gave to Me, that they may be echad (united) as We are echad (united). [Joh 17:11](#)

While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name; I guarded those whom You gave to Me, and not one of them was lost, except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. [Joh 17:12](#)

And now I come to You, and I speak these things in the world, that they may have My joy being fulfilled in them. [Joh 17:13](#)

I have given them Your Word, and the world hated them because they are not of the world, as I am not of the world. [Joh 17:14](#)

I do not pray that You take them out of the world, but that You keep them from the evil. [Joh 17:15](#)

They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. [Joh 17:16](#)

Sanctify them in Your Truth; Your Word is Truth. [Joh 17:17](#)

As You have sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world, [Joh 17:18](#)

And I fear for their sakes. I sanctify myself so that they may also be sanctified by Truth. [Joh 17:19](#)

And I do not pray concerning these only, but also concerning those who will believe in Me through their word; [Joh 17:20](#)

that all may be echad, as You are in Me Father and I in You, that they also may be echad in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me. [Joh 17:21](#)

And I have given them the glory which You have given Me, that they may be echad, as We are echad (united): [Joh 17:22](#)

I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected in one; and that the world may know that You sent Me and loved them, even as You loved Me. [Joh 17:23](#)

Father, those whom You have given to me, I desire that where I am they might also be with me that they might see my glory that you have given to me because you have loved me from before the foundations of the world. [Joh 17:24](#)

Righteous Father, indeed the world did not know You, but I knew You; and these have known that You sent Me. [Joh 17:25](#)

And I made known Your name to them, and will make it known, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them. [Joh 17:26](#)

Garden of Gethsemane

And having said these things and going out, according to His custom, He went across the brook Kidron to a place called Gethsemane on the Mount of Olives; and His disciples also followed Him and he told them, sit here, while I go and pray. [Luk 22:39](#); [Mat 26:36](#); [Mar 14:32](#); [Joh 18:1](#) (composite)

And He took along Peter and Jacob and John, the two sons of Zebedee with Him. And He began to be much amazed and to be deeply troubled. [Mar 14:33](#); [Mat 26:37](#) (composite)

And having come on the place, He said to them, Pray that you do not enter into temptation. [Luk 22:40](#)

Then He said to them, My soul is deeply grieved, even unto death. Stay here and watch with Me. [Mat 26:38](#); [Mar 14:34](#)

And going forward a little, about a stone's throw, He fell on His face, praying, and saying, My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; yet not as I will, but as You will. [Mat 26:39](#); [Mar 14:35-36](#); [Luk 22:41-42](#) (composite)

And a cherub from Heaven appeared to Him, strengthening Him. [Luk 22:43](#)

And being in an agony, He prayed more intently. And His sweat became as drops of blood falling down onto the earth. [Luk 22:44](#)

And rising up from the prayer, coming to His disciples, He found them sleeping from grief. And He said to Peter, Simon, do you sleep? Were you not able to watch one hour with Me? [Luk 22:45](#); [Mat 26:40](#); [Mat 14:37](#) (composite)

Watch and pray, that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit truly is willing, but the flesh is weak. [Mar 14:38](#); [Mat 26:41](#); [Luk 22:46](#) (b)

Again, going away a second time, He prayed, saying, My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to pass away except I drink it, let Your will be done. [Mat 26:42](#); [Mar 14:39](#)

And returning, He found them sleeping again, for their eyes were heavy. And they did not know what to answer Him. [Mar 14:40](#); [Mat 26:43](#)

And leaving them, going away again, He prayed a third time, saying the same word. [Mat 26:44](#)

Then He came to His disciples and said to them, Sleep on, and rest for what time remains. Behold, the hour draws near, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. [Mat 26:45](#); [Mar 14:41](#)

Rise up, let us go. Behold, the one betraying Me draws near. [Mat 26:46](#); [Mar 14:42](#)

Yahshua Betrayed with a Kiss

And Judas, the one betraying Him, also knew the place, because Yahshua many times assembled there with His disciples. [Joh 18:2](#)

And as He was yet speaking, behold, Judas the traitor came, one of the Twelve. And with him was a unit of soldiers, a numerous crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, Scribes and elders of the people. He took guards and came there with torches and lamps and weapons. [Mat 26:47](#); [Mar 14:43](#); [Luk 22:47](#); [Joh 18:3](#) (composite)

And the one traitor, betraying Him had given them a sign, saying, Whomever I kiss, it is He; seize Him and lead Him away safely. [Mar 14:44](#); [Mat 26:48](#)

And coming up at once drawing near to Yahshua, he said, Hail, Rabbi. And he ardently kissed Him. [Mat 26:49](#); [Mar 14:45](#) (composite)

But Yahshua said to him, Is it for this reason you have come my friend? Do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss? [Mat 26:50](#); [Luk 22:48](#); [Mar 14:46](#) (composite)

Then knowing all the things coming upon Him, going forth, Yahshua said to them, Whom do you seek? [Joh 18:4](#)

They answered Him, Yahshua the Nazarene. Yahshua said to them, I AM! And Judas, the one betraying Him, also stood with them. [Joh 18:5](#)

Then when He said to them, I AM, they went backwards and fell to the ground. [Joh 18:6](#)

Then again He asked, Whom do you seek? And they said, Yahshua the Nazarene. [Joh 18:7](#)

Yahshua answered, I told you that I AM; then if you seek Me, allow these to depart, [Joh 18:8](#)

(that the Word might be fulfilled which He said, Of those whom You gave to Me, I lost not one of them). [Joh 18:9](#)

Then coming up, they laid hands on Yahshua and seized Him. [Mat 26:50](#); [Mar 14:46](#) (composite)

And those around Him seeing that about to occur, they said to Him, Master, shall we strike with the sword? [Luk 22:49](#)

And, behold, Simon Peter, one of those with Yahshua standing by, stretching out the hand, drew his sword and struck the slave of the high priest and took off his right ear. And the slaves name was Malek. [Mat 26:51](#); [Mar 14:47](#); [Luk 22:50](#); [Joh 18:10](#) (composite)

Then Yahshua said to Peter, Put your sword back into its sheath: the cup the Father has given me; shall I not at all drink it? For all who take the sword shall perish by a sword. [Mat 26:52](#); [Joh 18:11](#) (composite)

And answering, Yahshua said, Allow it until this. And touching his ear, He healed him. [Luk 22:51](#)

Or do you think that I am not able now to call on My Father, and He will place beside Me more than twelve legions of cherubs? [Mat 26:53](#)

How then should the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen this way? [Mat 26:54](#)

And answering, Yahshua said to the chief priests and commanders of the sanctuary and elders, , Have you come out with swords and clubs to take Me, as against a robber? [Mar 14:48](#); [Luk 22:52](#); [Mat 26:55 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

I was with you daily teaching in the sanctuary, and you did not seize Me. But it is that the Scriptures may be fulfilled. This is your hour and the power of darkness. [Mar 14:49](#); [Mat 26:55 \(b\)](#); [Mat 26:56\(a\)](#); [Luk 22:53 \(composite\)](#)

And leaving Him, all the disciples fled forsaking him. [Mar 14:50](#); [Mat 26:56 \(b\) \(composite\)](#)

And one, a certain young man, was following Him, having thrown a linen cloth about his naked body. And the young men seized him. [Mar 14:51](#)

But forsaking the linen cloth, he fled from them naked. [Mar 14:52](#)

Yahshua Arrested

Then the cohort, even the captain and the guards of the Jews together, seized Yahshua and bound Him. [Joh 18:12](#)

And those who had seized Yahshua led Him away first to Annas, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who high priest that year, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. [Mat 26:57](#); [Mar 14:53](#); [Luk 22:54 \(a\)](#); [Joh 18:13 \(composite\)](#)

And Caiaphas was the one who had given counsel to the Jews that it was advantageous for one man to perish for the people. [Joh 18:14](#)

And Simon Peter and another disciple who was known to the high priest followed Him from a distance, even to the inside of the courtyard of the high priest. But Peter stood at the door outside. The other disciple who was known to the high priest went out and spoke to the doorkeeper, and brought Peter in. And going inside, he sat with the under-officers to see the end, also warming himself toward the light. [Mat 26:58](#); [Mar 14:54](#); [Luk 22:54 \(b\)](#)-[Luk 22:55](#); [Joh 18:15-16 \(composite\)](#)

And the chief priests and the elders and the whole Sanhedrin looked for false testimony against Yahshua, so that they might put Him to death. [Mat 26:59](#); [Mar 14:55](#)

but did not find any, even though there were many false witnesses coming forward, they did not find any as their testimonies were not identical. But at last, coming up two false witnesses [Mat 26:60](#) [Mar 14:56-57 \(composite\)](#)

said, This One said, I am able to destroy the sanctuary of Elohim, and in three days to rebuild it. [Mat 26:61](#)

The other said We heard Him saying, I will throw down this sanctuary made with hands, and in three days I will build another not made with hands. [Mar 14:58](#)

And neither in this was their testimony identical. [Mar 14:59](#)

And standing up, the high priest said to Him, Do you answer nothing? What do these witness against you? [Mat 26:62](#); [Mar 14:60](#)

But Yahshua kept silent. And answering, the high priest said to Him, I put You on oath by the living Elohim that You tell us if You are the Messiah, the Son of Elohim. [Mat 26:63](#); [Mar 14:61](#)

Yahshua said to him, You said it. I tell you more. I AM! From this time you shall see the Son of Man sitting off the right hand of YAHWEH in power, and coming on the clouds of the heaven. (Psa. 110:1; Dan. 7:13) [Mat 26:64](#); [Mar 14:62](#)

Then the high priest tore his garments, saying, He blasphemed! Why do we have any more need of witnesses? Behold, now you have heard His blasphemy. [Mat 26:65](#); [Mar 14:63](#)

What does it seem to you? And answering, they said, He is deserving of death. [Mat 26:66](#); [Mar 14:64](#)

Then some began to spit upon his face and they were striking him on his head with the fist, and others were beating him. [Mat 26:67](#); [Mar 14:65 \(a\)](#)

saying, Prophecy to us, Messiah. Who is the one striking You? And the under-officers struck Him with slaps. [Mat 26:68](#); [Mar 14:65 \(b\)](#)

Peter Denies Yahshua

And Peter being outside in the court below, one of the high priest's female slaves came near to him. [Mar 14:66](#); [Mat 26:69\(a\)](#) [Luk 22:56 \(a\) \(composite\)](#)

Then the slave woman, the doorkeeper seeing Peter warming himself, looking intently at him, she said, And you were with Yahshua the Nazarene (Galilean). [Mar 14:67](#); [Mat 26:69 \(b\)](#); [Luk 22:56\(b\)](#) [Joh 18:17\(a\) composite](#)

But he denied before all, saying, Woman, I do not know what you say. I do not know him. [Mat 26:70](#); [Luk 22:57](#); [Joh 18:17\(b\)\(composite\)](#)

Now the slaves and the under-officers were standing and warming themselves, having made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and Peter was with them, standing and warming himself. [Joh 18:18](#)

Then the high priest questioned Yahshua about His disciples and about His teachings. [Joh 18:19](#)

Yahshua answered him, I publicly spoke to the world; I always taught in the synagogue and in the sanctuary where the Jews always come together, and I spoke nothing in secret. [Joh 18:20](#)

Why do you question Me? Question those hearing what I spoke to them: behold, these know what I said! [Joh 18:21](#)

But on His having said these things, one of the guards standing by struck Yahshua upon His cheek, saying, Do You answer the high priest this way? [Joh 18:22](#)

Yahshua answered him, If I spoke evilly, bear witness concerning the evil; but if well, why do you strike Me? [Joh 18:23](#)

Then having bound Him, Annas sent Him forth to Caiaphas the high priest. [Joh 18:24](#)

Peter Denies Yahshua Again

And Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. Then they said to him, Are you not also of His disciples? He denied and said I am not. [Joh 18:25](#)

And after awhile he, going out into the porch, the female slave of the high priest, being a relative of the one whose ear Peter cut off, upon seeing him again said to those there, did I not see you in the garden with Yahshua the Nazarene? [Mat 26:71](#); [Luk 22:58](#); [Mar 14: 69](#); [Joh 18:26](#) (composite)

And again he denied with an oath, and said, Man, I am not. I do not know the man. [Mat 26:72](#); [Luk 22:58](#); [Mar 14:71](#) (composite)

And about an hour intervening, those standing by boldly charged, saying, Truly this one also was with Him, for he also is a Galilean. For even your speech makes you known. [Luk 22:59](#); [Mat 26:73](#); [Mar 14:70](#) (composite).

Cock Crows

Then he began to curse and to swear and denied, I do not know this man of whom you speak nor understand what you say. And he went out into the forecourt and immediately while he still spoke, the cock crowed. [Mat 26:74](#); [Luk 22:60](#); [Mar 14:68](#); [Joh 18:27](#) (composite).

And a second time a cock crowed. And turning, Yahshua looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word Yahshua said to him, Before a cock crows twice, you will deny Me three times. And going outside thinking on it, he wept bitterly. [Mar 14:72](#); [Luk 22:61-62](#); [Mat 26:75](#) (composite)

And the men who were holding Yahshua mocked Him, beating Him. [Luk 22:63](#)

And blindfolding Him, they were striking His face and questioning Him, saying, Prophecy, who is the one who struck You? [Luk 22:64](#)

And blaspheming, many other things they said to Him. [Luk 22:65](#)

And immediately early morning occurring, all the chief priests with the elders of the people and scribes and all the Sanhedrin took counsel together against Yahshua, so as to put Him to death. [Mat 27:1](#); [Mar 15:1\(a\)](#);

And binding Him, they led Him away into their Sanhedrin saying, [Luk 22:67](#)

If you are the Messiah, tell us. And He said to them, If I tell you, you will in no way believe. [Luk 22:67](#)

And also if I ask, in no way will you answer Me, or let Me go. [Luk 22:68](#)

From now on the Son of Man will be sitting at the right of the power of YAHWEH. (Psa. 110:1) [Luk 22:69](#)

And they all said, Then are you the Son of Elohim? And He said to them, You say it, because I AM! [Luk 22:70](#)

And they said, Why do we yet have need of witness? For we ourselves heard it from His mouth. [Luk 22:71](#)

And binding him, they led Him away, and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor. [Mat 27:2](#); [Mar 15:1 \(b\)](#); [Luk 23:1](#)

Judas Suicide

Then Judas, the traitor, seeing that He was condemned, repenting, returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, [Mat 27:3](#)

saying, I sinned, betraying innocent blood. But they said, What is it to us? You see to it. [Mat 27:4](#)

And tossing the silver pieces into the sanctuary, he left. And going away he hanged himself. [Mat 27:5](#)

And taking the pieces of silver, the chief priests said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood. [Mat 27:6](#)

And taking counsel, they bought of them the field of a potter, for burial for strangers. [Mat 27:7](#)

So that field was called Field of Blood until today. [Mat 27:8](#)

Then was fulfilled that spoken through Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And I took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of Him who had been priced, on whom they of the sons of Israel set a price, [Mat 27:9](#)

and gave them for the field of a potter, as YAHWEH directed me. ([Zech. 11: 12, 13](#)) [Mat 27:10](#)

Yahshua stands before Pilate – first time

Then they led Yahshua from Caiaphas into the praetorium, and it was morning. And they did not enter into the praetorium that they might not be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover. [Joh 18:28](#)

And Yahshua stood before the governor [Mat 27:11 \(a\)](#);

Then Pilate went out to them and said, What accusation do you bring against this man? [Joh 18:29](#)

They answered and said to him, If this One were not an evildoer, then we would not have delivered Him to you. [Joh 18:30](#)

Then Pilate said to them, You take Him and judge Him according to your own Law. Then the Jews said to him, It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death, [Joh 18:31](#)

(that the Word of Yahshua which He said might be fulfilled, signifying by what kind of death He was about to die). [Joh 18:32](#)

And they began to accuse Him, saying, We found this One perverting the nation, and forbidding to give the head tax to Caesar, saying Himself to be a king, Messiah. [Luk 23:2](#)

And Pilate went again into the praetorium and called Yahshua, and questioned Him, saying, Are you the king of the Jews? And answering, him, He said, You have said it. [Luk 23:3](#); [Mat 27:11\(b\)](#); [Mar 15:2](#); [Joh 18:33 \(composite\)](#)

Yahshua answered him, Do you say this from your heart, or did others tell you about Me? [Joh 18:34](#)

Pilate answered, am I a Jew? Your nation, even the chief priests, delivered You up to me! What did You do? [Joh 18:35](#)

Yahshua answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would have fought that I might not be delivered up to the Jews. But now My kingdom is not from here. [Joh 18:36](#)

Then Pilate said to Him, Are You really a king? Yahshua answered, You say that I am a king. For this purpose I have been born, and for this I have come into the world, that I might witness to the Truth. Everyone being of the Truth hears My voice. [Joh 18:37](#)

Pilate said to Him, What is truth? And saying that, he again went to the chief priests and the crowds, I find nothing blamable in this man. [Luk 23:4](#); [Joh 18:38](#) (composite)

But they insisted, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to here. [Luk 23:5](#)

And the chief priests and the elders urgently accused Him of many things. But He answered nothing. [Mar 15:3](#); [Mat 27:12](#); (composite)

But Pilate again questioned Him, saying, Do You answer nothing? Behold, how many things they testify against You. [Mar 15:4](#); [Mat 27:13](#)

And He did not answer him, not even to one word, so that the governor greatly marveled. [Mat 27:14](#); [Mar 15:5](#)

And hearing Galilee, Pilate asked if the man is a Galilean. [Luk 23:6](#)

Yahshua sent to Herod

And knowing that He is from Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him up to Herod, he also being in Jerusalem in these days. [Luk 23:7](#)

And seeing Yahshua, Herod greatly rejoiced, for he was wishing to see Him for a long time, because of hearing many things about Him. And he hoped to see some miraculous sign being brought about by Him. [Luk 23:8](#)

And he questioned Him in many words. But He answered him not a thing. [Luk 23:9](#)

And the chief priests and the scribes stood fiercely accusing Him. [Luk 23:10](#)

And Herod insulted him, and when he had mocked Him, his soldiers clothed Him with garments of purple and sent Him to Pilate. [Luk 23:11](#)

And on that same day, both Pilate and Herod became friends with each other, for before they were at enmity between themselves. [Luk 23:12](#)

Pilate sentences Him to be crucified

And having called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, [Luk 23:13](#)

Pilate said to them, You brought this Man to me as perverting the people. And, behold, examining Him before you, I found nothing blamable in this Man regarding that which you charge against Him. [Luk 23:14](#)

But neither did Herod, for I sent you up to him; and, behold, nothing worthy of death is done by Him. [Luk 23:15](#)

Therefore chastising Him, I will release Him. And he had to release to them one at the Feast. [Luk 23:16-17](#)

But there is a common custom to you that I should release one prisoner to you, whom you wish, at the Passover. Then you decide: should I release the King of the Jews to you? [Joh 18:39](#); [Mat 27:15](#); [Mar 15:6](#);

And they had then a notable prisoner, Bar-Abba, having been bound with the insurgents, who in the insurrection had committed murder. [Mat 27:16](#); [Mar 15:7](#); [Luk 23:19](#) (composite)

And crying aloud, the crowd began to beg him to do as he always did to them. [Mar 15:8](#)

Then they, having been assembled, Pilate said to them, Whom do you wish I may release to you, Barabbas, or Yahshua being called the king of the Jews and Messiah? [Mat 27:17](#); [Mar 15:9](#) (composite)

For he knew that the chief priests had delivered Him up through envy. [Mar 15:10](#); [Mat 27:18](#)

But as he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, Let nothing be to you and that just one. For I have suffered many things today by a dream because of Him. [Mat 27:19](#)

But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds, that they should ask for Barabbas, and to destroy Yahshua. [Mat 27:20](#); [Mar 15:11](#)

And answering, the governor said to them, From the two, which do you wish that I release to you Then all cried out again,, Take this one and release Barabbas to us. Then all cried out again, [Mat 27:21](#); [Luk 23:18](#); [Joh 18:40](#) (composite)

But answering again, Pilate said to them, desiring to release Yahshua, What then do you desire I do to him whom you call the Messiah and king of the Jews? [Mar 15:12](#); [Mat 27:22](#) (a), [Luk 23:20](#) (composite)

And again they cried out, Crucify Him! [Mar 15:13](#); [Luk 23:21](#); [Mat 27:22](#) (b)

And a third time the governor Pilate said to them, For what evil did He do? I find no cause of death in Him. Therefore, chastising him, I will release Him. But they much more cried out, Crucify Him! [Mar 15:14](#); [Luk 23:22](#); [Mat 27:23](#) (composite)

But with loud voices they insisted, asking for Him to be crucified. And their voices, and that of the chief priests, prevailed. [Luk 23:23](#);

And seeing that nothing is gained, crowd but rather an uproar occurs, taking water, Pilate washed his hands before the crowd, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this righteous one; you do as you please. [Mat 27:24](#);

And answering, all the people said, let His blood be on us and on our children. [Mat 27:25](#);

And having decided to do the easiest to the crowd, Pilate commanded their request to be granted and released Bar-Abba to them. And having flogged Him, he delivered up Yahshua, that He might be crucified. [Mar 15:15](#); [Luk 23:24-25](#); [Mat 27:26](#); [Joh 19:1 \(composite\)](#)

And the soldiers led Him away inside the court, which is the praetorium. And the soldiers of the governor gathered together all the cohort against him. [Mar 15:16](#); [Mat 27:27 \(composite\)](#)

And stripping Him, they put a scarlet cloak around Him. [Mat 27:28](#); [Mar 15:17 \(a\)](#)

And they wove a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and they covered him with garments of purple and put a reed in His right hand. And they bowed down upon their knees before Him and they were mocking at Him and began to salute, "Peace (Hail, Hail), King of the Jews." And they were striking Him on his cheeks. [Mat 27:29](#); [Mar 15:17 \(b\)-18](#); [Joh 19:2-3 \(composite\)](#)

And they struck His head with a reed, and spat at Him. And placing the knees, they bowed to Him. [Mar 15:19](#); [Mat 27:30](#)

Then Pilate went outside again and said to them, Behold, I bring Him out to you that you may know that I do not find even one crime in Him! [Joh 19:4](#)

Then Yahshua came outside, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple clothing. And he said to them, Behold, the Man! [Joh 19:5](#)

Then when the chief priests and the guards saw Him, they cried out, saying, Crucify! Crucify! Pilate said to them, You take Him and crucify Him, for I do not find one crime in Him! [Joh 19:6](#)

Then the Jews answered him, We have a law, and according to our Law He ought to die because He made Himself Son of Elohim! [Joh 19:7](#)

Then when Pilate heard this word, he was more afraid. [Joh 19:8](#)

And he entered into the praetorium again and said to Yahshua, From where are You? But Yahshua did not give him an answer. [Joh 19:9](#)

So Pilate said to Him, Do You not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to crucify You, and I have authority to release You? [Joh 19:10](#)

Yahshua answered, You would have no authority over me whatsoever, if it had not been given to you from above. Because of this, he who delivered me to you, his sin is greater than yours. [Joh 19:11](#)

And because of this, Pilate was wanting to release Him, but the Jews were crying out, If you release this man you are not a friend of Caesar. For every one who makes himself a king is an adversary of Caesar. [Joh 19:12](#)

Now when Pilate heard this word, he brought Yahshua outside and sat upon the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement of Stones but in Hebrew, is called Gabbatha. [Joh 19:13](#)

And it was the Preparation of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Jews, Behold, your King! [Joh 19:14](#)

But they were crying out, Take Him away! Take Him away! Crucify Him! Crucify Him! Pilate said to them, Should I crucify your king? The chief priests said to him, We have no king but Caesar! [Joh 19:15](#)

Therefore, then, he delivered Him up to them, that He might be crucified [Joh 19:16\(a\)](#)

And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple cloak off Him, and put His own garments on Him. And they led Him out, that they might crucify Him. [Mar 15:20](#); [Mat 27:31](#); [Joh 19:16\(b\)](#)

Carrying His cross beam to a place that was called The Skull, but in Hebrew is called Golgotha [Joh 19:17](#)

And they compelled one passing by, Simon, a Cyrenian, coming from a field, the father of Alexander and Rufus, that he might carry His cross beam, to bear it behind Yahshua. [Mar 15:21](#); [Mat 27:32](#); [Luk 23:26](#); (composite)

And a great multitude of people were following Him, and of women who also were bewailing and lamenting Him. [Luk 23:27](#)

And turning to them, Yahshua said, Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep over Me, but weep over yourselves and over your children. [Luk 23:28](#)

For behold, days will come in which they will say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that did not bear, and breasts that did not nurse. [Luk 23:29](#)

"Then they will begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us! And to the hills, Cover us!" (Hos. 10:8) [Luk 23:30](#)

For if they do these things in a live green tree, what may take place in the dry? [Luk 23:31](#)

And coming with him were two others, doers of evil to be killed. [Luk 23:32](#)

And they brought Him to Golgotha Place, which is, being translated, Place of a Skull (head). [Mar 15:22](#); [Mat 27:33](#); [Luk 23:33 \(a\)](#)

And when they came to a certain place, which is called "Skull", they crucified Him there and those doers of evil, one at His right and one at His left. [Luk 23:33](#); [Joh 19:18](#)

And Yahshua said, Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing [Luk 23:34\(a\)](#)

And coming near, the soldiers also mocked him and offered Him vinegar mingled with gall (Myrrh) to drink. And having tasted, He would not drink. [Mat 27:34](#); [Mar 15:23](#); [Luk 23:36](#) (composite)

And saying, If You are the king of the Jews, save Yourself. [Luk 23:37](#)

Yahshua Crucified

And when the soldiers crucified Yahshua, they took His garments and made four pieces for each of the soldiers, but His robe was without stitch, woven completely from the top. [Joh 19:23](#)

And having crucified Him, they divided His garments, and said one to another, Let us not tear it but let us cast lots on them, who and what each should take, that might be fulfilled that spoken by the prophet, "They divided My garments to themselves, and they cast a lot over My clothing." (Psa. 22:18) [Mat 27:35](#); [Mar 15:24](#); [Luk 23:34](#) (part), [Joh 19:24](#)(composite)

And it was the third hour and they crucified Him. [Mar 15:25](#)

And the people stood watching. And the rulers with them also scoffed, saying He saved others; let Him save Himself, if this One is the Messiah, the chosen of Elohim. [Luk 23:35](#)

And sitting down, they guarded Him there. [Mat 27:36](#)

And Pilate also wrote a title and put it on the cross beam. [Joh 19:19\(a\)](#)

And they placed over His head the reason for His death in written in Greek, Latin and Hebrew: THIS IS YAHSHUA, THE KING OF THE YEHUDIM. [Mat 27:37](#); [Mar 15:26](#); [Luk 23:38](#); [Joh 19:19\(b\)](#)(composite)

My Comment: What upset the Jews about this was that the first letter of each Hebrew word spelled out YHWH.

Therefore many of the Jews read this title, because the place where Yahshua was crucified was near the city. And it had been written in Hebrew, in Greek and in Latin. [Joh 19:20](#)

Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, Do not write, The King of the Jews, but that One said, I am King of the Jews. [Joh 19:21](#)

Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written. [Joh 19:22](#)

Then two bandits were crucified with Him, one off the right, and one off the left of Him. [Mat 27:38](#); [Mar 15:27](#);

And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "He was numbered with the lawless." (Isa. 53:12) [Mar 15:28](#)

And also those who were passing by were blaspheming against Him and nodding their heads and saying, "He will tear down the temple and build it in three days. Indeed! If you are the Son of Elohim, come down from the torture stake. [Mar 15:29-30](#); [Mat 27:39-40](#) (composite)

And in the same way, the chief priests with the scribes and elders, mocking to one another, said likewise, He saved others; He is not able to save Himself. If He is the King of Israel, let Him come down now from the torture stake that we may see and we will believe Him. And the ones crucified with him defamed him. [Mat 27:41-42](#); [Mar 15:31-32](#) (a) (composite)

He trusted on YAHWEH. Let Him rescue Him now, if He desires Him. For He said, I am Son of YAHWEH. [Mat 27:43](#)

And also the bandits crucified with Him defamed Him, saying the same. [Mat 27:44](#); [Mar 15:32 \(b\)](#)

And one of the hanged criminals blasphemed Him, saying, If You are the Messiah, save Yourself and us. [Luk 23:39](#)

And his companion rebuked him and said to him, You are not even afraid of YAHWEH, because even you are in that judgment. [Luk 23:40](#)

And we are deserving justly, for as we have done we have been repaid. But that which is hateful has not been done by this man. [Luk 23:41](#)

And he said to Yahshua, Master, remember me when You come in Your Kingdom. [Luk 23:42](#)

And Yahshua said to him, Truly, today, I say to you, you will be with Me in Paradise. [Luk 23:43](#)

And His mother, and His mother's sister Mariam, the wife of Clopas, and Mariam Magdalene stood by the torture stake of Yahshua. [Joh 19:25](#)

Then seeing His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, Yahshua said to His mother, Woman, behold your son! [Joh 19:26](#)

Then He said to the disciple, Behold, your mother! And from that hour, the disciple took her into his own home. [Joh 19:27](#)

And from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour. [Mat 27:45](#); [Mar 15:33](#); [Luk 23:44](#)

And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the sanctuary was torn in the middle. [Luk 23:45](#)

My Comment: the tearing of the veil of the sanctuary took place after Yahshua released his spirit and died- see [Mat 27:51](#) and [Mar 15:39](#) below).

And about the ninth hour, Yahshua cried out with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani; (which being translated is, My El, My El), why did You honor Me to be here? [Mat 27:46](#); [Mar 15:34 \(composite\)](#)

And hearing, some of those standing by said, Behold, He calls Elijah. [Mar 15:35](#); [Mat 27:47](#)

After this, knowing that all things have now been finished that the scripture be completed, Yahshua said, I thirst [Joh 19:28](#)

And at once, one of them running and taking a sponge, and filling it with "vinegar," put it on a reed and "gave drink to Him." But the rest said, Let be; let us see if Elijah is coming to save Him. [Mat 27:48-49](#); [Mar 15:36 \(Psa. 69:21\)](#)

Then and having filled a sponge with vinegar, and putting hyssop around, they brought it to His mouth. [\(Psa. 69:21\)](#) [Joh 19:29](#)

Yahshua dies

Then when Yahshua took the vinegar, He said, Behold, it is finished. [Joh 19:30\(a\)](#)

And crying with a loud voice, Yahshua said, Father, "into Your hands I place My spirit." And saying this, He bowed his head and breathed out the spirit. (Psa. 31:5) [Luk 23:46](#); [Mar 15:37](#); [Mat 27:50](#); [Joh 19:30\(b\)](#)

And, behold! The veil of the sanctuary was torn into two from top to bottom. And the earth quaked, and the rocks were sheared! [Mat 27:51](#); [Mar 15:38](#)

And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised. And coming forth out of the tombs after His resurrection, they entered into the holy city and were seen by many. [Mat 27:52-53](#)

But the centurion standing across from him and those with him guarding Yahshua, seeing that he had cried out so and died and the earthquake and the things taking place, they feared exceedingly. The centurion saying, Truly this One was Son of Elohim. [Mat 27:54](#); [Luk 23:47](#); [Mar 15:39](#) (composite)

And all the crowd arriving together at this sight, watching the thing happening, beating their breasts, they returned. [Luk 23:48](#)

And many women were there, watching from afar off, those who followed Yahshua from Galilee, ministering to Him and many other women who came up to Jerusalem with him; among whom was Mariam Magdalene, and Mariam the mother of Jacob and Hosea, and Salome, the mother of the sons of Zebedee. [Mat 27:55-56](#); [Mar 15:40-41](#); [Luk 23:49](#) (composite)

And it becoming late afternoon already, since it was the preparation, that is, the day before a Sabbath, that the bodies not remain on the tree on the Sabbath, for that Sabbath was a holy day, the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken and they be taken away. [Mat 27:57\(a\)](#); [Mar 15:42](#); [Joh 19:31](#) (composite)

Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and of the other crucified with Him. [Joh 19:32](#)

But on coming to Yahshua, when they saw He was dead already, they did not break His legs. [Joh 19:33](#)

But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and at once blood and water came out. [Joh 19:34](#)

And the one seeing has borne witness and his witness is true; and that one knows that he speaks truly, that you may believe. [Joh 19:35](#)

For these things happened that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "Not a bone of Him shall be broken." ([Ex. 12:46](#); [Psa. 34:20](#)) [Joh 19:36](#)

And again, a different Scripture says, "They shall look at Him whom they have pierced." ([Zech. 12:10](#)) [Joh 19:37](#)

Joseph of Arimathea came, an honorable councilor not assenting to their counsel and deeds, who himself was also waiting for the kingdom of YAHWEH. And taking courage, he went in to Pilate and begged the body of Yahshua. [Mar 15: 43](#); [Mat 27:57-58\(a\)](#); [Luk 23:50-52](#) (composite)

And Pilate marveled if He had already died. And calling the centurion near, he asked him if He died already. [Mar 15:44](#)

And knowing from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. Then he came and took the body of Yahshua. [Mar 15:45](#); [Mat 27:58 \(b\)](#); [Joh 19:38\(b\)](#) (composite)

And Nicodemus also came, the one coming at first to Yahshua by night, bearing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about one hundred Roman pounds. [Joh 19:39](#)

And having bought a shroud of linen cloth, and having taken Him down, he wrapped Him in the linen and spices as is usual with the Jews in burying. [Mar 15:46 \(a\)](#); [Luk 23:53\(a\)](#); [Mat 27:59](#); [Joh 19:40](#) (composite)

And there was a garden in the place where He was crucified, and a new tomb in the garden, in which no one yet ever had been placed. [Joh 19:41](#)

There, then, because of the Jews Preparation day, because the tomb was near, they laid Yahshua in a tomb which was cut out of rock that which no man had yet been placed. And he rolled a large boulder against the entrance of the tomb. And they departed. [Joh 19:42](#); [Luk 23:53\(b\)](#); [Mar 15:46\(b\)](#); [Mat 27:60](#) (composite)

And the day was setting and the Sabbath was approaching. [Luk 23:54](#)

My comment – This Sabbath was the first day of Unleavened Bread that was approaching

And having followed, also Mariam Magdalene and the other Mariam of Hosea, sitting across from the tomb watched how his body was placed. [Mat 27:61](#); [Mar 15:47](#); [Luk 23:55](#) (composite)

And returning, they prepared spices and perfume. And indeed they rested on the Sabbath, according to the commandment. [Luk 23:56](#)

My comment: They prepared the spices the afternoon after Yahshua had been placed into the tomb. They rested on the first day of Unleavened Bread which was a high Sabbath

And on the next day, which was after the sunset, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered with Pilate, [Mat 27:62](#)

My comment: This would have been on the first day of Unleavened Bread, Passover having just passed. The Hebrew day begins and ends at sunset.

saying, Sir, we have recalled that that deceiver while living said, After three days I will rise. [Mat 27:63](#)

Therefore, command that the grave be secured until the third day, that His disciples may not come by night and steal Him away, and may say to the people, He is raised from the dead. And the last deception will be worse than the first. [Mat 27:64](#)

And Pilate said to them, You have the guards. Go and take precautions as you know. [Mat 27:65](#)

And they departed and took precautions by the grave and set a seal upon that stone together with the guards. [Mat 27:66](#)

But after the Sabbaths, at the dawning into the first of the week (while it was still dark), Mariam of Magdalene and the Mariam, the mother of Jacob (James) came early to the tomb, darkness yet being on it and brought spices and came to look upon the grave so that they might anoint him. [Mat 28:1](#); [Mar 16:1-2](#); [Luk 24:1](#); [Joh 20:1\(a\)](#)

My comment: after the Sabbaths (first day of Unleavened Bread and weekly Sabbath)

And they said to themselves, Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us? [Mar 16:3](#)

And, behold! A great earthquake occurred! And looking up, they saw that the stone had been rolled back; for it was very large. [Mar 16:4](#); [Luk 24:2](#); [Joh 20:1\(b\)](#); [Mat 28:2\(a\)](#) composite

For descending from Heaven and coming near, a cherub of YAHWEH rolled away the stone from the door and was sitting on it. [Mat 28:2\(b\)](#) Composite

My comment: Only Matthew's account says anything about a great earthquake having occurred. It's odd that the other two gospels didn't mention it.

And his face was as lightning and his clothing white as snow. [Mat 28:3](#)

And those keeping guard were shaken from the fear of him, and they became as dead. [Mat 28:4](#)

But answering, the cherub said to the women, You must not fear, for I know that you seek Yahshua who has been crucified. [Mat 28:5](#)

And it happened as they were astonished about this, and having entered into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right, having been clothed in a white robe and two men in shining cloth standing above them. They did not find the body of Yahshua. And they were much amazed. [Mar 16:5](#); [Luk 24:3-4](#) (composite)

My comments: Only in Luke's account do we find two men in shining cloth standing above them.

And they becoming terrified, and bowing their faces to the earth, they said to them, You seek Yahshua the Nazarene who has been crucified. Why do you seek the living with the dead? He was raised, He is not here. Come and see the place where he was lying. [Luk 24:5](#); [Mar 16:6](#); [Mat 28:6](#) (composite)

And going quickly say to His disciples and Peter that He was raised from the dead. And behold! He goes before you into Galilee. You will see Him there. Behold! I told you. [Mat 28:7](#); [Mar 16:7](#); [Luk 24:6](#)

saying, The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and to be crucified, and on the third day He will rise again. [Luk 24:7](#)

And they remembered His Words. [Luk 24:8](#)

And going out quickly, they fled from the tomb. And trembling, great joy and amazement took hold of them. They ran to report to the eleven disciples and to all the rest. And they told no one, not a thing, for they were afraid. [Mar 16:8](#); [Mat 28:8](#); [Luk 24:9](#)

My note: They didn't tell anyone else except the disciples.

Then she (Mariam) ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Yahshua loved, and said to them, They took away the Master out of the tomb, and we do not know where they laid Him. [Joh 20:2](#)

And they were Mariam Magdalene, Joanna, and Mariam mother of Jacob, and the rest with them, who told these things to the apostles. [Luk 24:10](#)

And those having heard that He lives, and was seen by her, their words seemed like foolishness and they did not believe. [Mar 16:11](#); [Luk 24:11 \(composite\)](#)

Then Peter and the other disciple went out and came to the tomb. [Joh 20:3](#); [Luk 24:12 \(a\)](#)

And the two ran together, and the other disciple ran in front more quickly than Peter and came first to the tomb. [Joh 20:4](#)

And stooping down, he saw the linens lying; however, he did not go in. [Joh 20:5](#)

Then Simon Peter came following him, and stooping down went into the tomb and saw the linens lying alone. [Joh 20:6](#); [Luk 24:12\(b\)](#)

And the grave cloth which was on His head was not lying with the linens, but was wrapped up in one place by itself. [Joh 20:7](#)

Therefore, then the other disciple also entered, he having come first to the tomb, even he saw and believed. [Joh 20:8](#)

For they did not yet know the Scripture, that it was necessary for Him to rise from the dead. [Joh 20:9](#)

And he went away wondering to himself at what had happened. [Luk 24:12 \(c\)](#)

Then the disciples went away again to themselves. [Joh 20:10](#)

But Mariam stood outside at the tomb, weeping. Then as she wept, she stooped down into the tomb. [Joh 20:11](#)

And she saw two cherubs clothed in white who were sitting, one at His pillow and one at the foot of the bed, where the body of Yahshua had laid. [Joh 20:12](#)

And they said to her, Woman, why do you weep? She said to them, because they took away my Master, and I do not know where they put Him. [Joh 20:13](#)

Yahshua appears to Mariam

And saying these things, she turned backward and saw Yahshua standing, and did not know that it was Yahshua. [Joh 20:14](#)

Yahshua said to her, Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek? Thinking that it was the gardener, she said to Him, Sir, if You carried Him away, tell me where You put Him, and I will take Him away. [Joh 20:15](#)

Yahshua said to her, Mariam! Turning around, she said to Him, Rabboni! (that is to say, My Great One). [Joh 20:16](#)

Yahshua said to her, Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father. But go to My brothers and say to them, I am ascending to My Father and your Father, and My Elohim, and your Elohim. [Joh 20:17](#)

Mariam Magdalene came bringing word to the disciples that she had seen the Master, and that He told her these things. [Joh 20:18](#)

But as they were going to report to His disciples, behold, Yahshua also met them, saying, Peace unto you! And coming near, they grabbed His feet and worshiped Him. [Mat 28:9](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, Do not fear. Go tell your brothers that they may go into Galilee, and there they will see Me. [Mat 28:10](#)

My comment: *The above statement in Matthew doesn't really quite fit the narrative here. In John 20:17 Yahshua told Maraim not to touch him as he had not yet ascended to heaven. But here in Matthew, we see them grabbing his feet. And we are told in Mar 16:9 that he first appeared to Mariam.*

And they, having gone, behold, some of the guard coming into the city reported to the chief priests all things that occurred. [Mat 28:11](#)

And being assembled with the elders, and taking counsel, they gave enough silver to the soldiers, [Mat 28:12](#)

saying, Say that his disciples came and stole him by night, while we slept. [Mat 28:13](#)

And if this is heard by the governor, we will persuade him and he will not make trouble for you. [Mat 28:14](#)

And taking the silver, they did as they were instructed. And this report was spread by the Jews until today. [Mat 28:15](#)

And having risen and now early on the first day of the week. He first appeared to Mariam Magdalene, from whom He had cast out seven demons. [Mar 16:9](#)

Going, that one reported to those having been with Him, mourning and weeping. [Mar 16:10](#)

And those having heard that He lives, and was seen by her, they did not believe. [Mar 16:11](#)

But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mount where Yahshua appointed them. [Mat 28:16](#)

Yahshua Appears to Disciples

Then it being evening on that day, the first of the Sabbaths, and the doors having been locked where the disciples were assembled because of fear of the Jews, Yahshua came and stood in the midst and said to them, Peace to you. [Joh 20:19](#)

And saying this, He showed them His hands and side. Then seeing the Master, the disciples rejoiced. [Joh 20:20](#)

Then Yahshua said to them again, Peace to you. As the Father has sent Me, I also send you. [Joh 20:21](#)

And saying this, He breathed on them and said to them, Receive the Holy Spirit. [Joh 20:22](#)

My Comment: They were told in [Luk 24:49](#) that they would be clothed with power from on high (at Pentecost), so this seems to conflict with the rest of scripture.

If you forgive a man's sins, they will be forgiven. And if you retain the sins of a man, they will be retained. [Joh 20:23](#)

And seeing Him, they worshiped Him. But some of them doubted. [Mat 28:17](#)

But Thomas, one of the Twelve, the one called Twin, was not with them when Yahshua came. [Joh 20:24](#)

Then the other disciples said to him, We have seen the Master. But he said to them, Unless I see the mark of the nails in His hands, and thrust my finger into the mark of the nails, and thrust my hand into His side, I will not believe! [Joh 20:25](#)

On the Road to Emmaeus

And, after these things, He was revealed in a different form to two of them walking and going into the country on the same day to a village being sixty stadia distant from Jerusalem, which was named Emmaus. [Luk 24:13](#); [Mar 16:12](#) (composite)

And they talked to each other about all these things taking place. [Luk 24:14](#)

And it happened, as they talked and reasoned, coming near, Yahshua Himself traveled with them. [Luk 24:15](#)

But their eyes were held so as not to recognize Him. [Luk 24:16](#)

And He said to them, What are these words that you speak one with the other while you are walking and you are sad? [Luk 24:17](#)

And answering, one of them whose name was Cleopas, said to Him, Are You the only One who resides in Jerusalem and do not know the things happening in it in these days? [Luk 24:18](#)

And He said to them, what things? And they said to Him, The things concerning Yahshua the Nazarene, who was a man, a prophet mighty in deed and word before YAHWEH and all the people; [Luk 24:19](#)

and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to the judgment of death, and crucified Him. [Luk 24:20](#)

But we were hoping that He is the One going to redeem Israel. But then with all these things, this third day comes today since these things happened. [Luk 24:21](#)

And also some of our women astounded us, having been early at the tomb, [Luk 24:22](#)

and not finding His body, they came saying to have seen a vision of cherubs also, who say Him to be alive. [Luk 24:23](#)

And some of those with us went to the tomb, and found it so, even as the women also said; but they did not see Him. [Luk 24:24](#)

And He said to them, O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe on all things which the prophets spoke! [Luk 24:25](#)

Was it not necessary for the Messiah to suffer these things, and to enter into His glory? [Luk 24:26](#)

And beginning from Moses, and from all the prophets, He explained to them the things about Himself in all the Scriptures. [Luk 24:27](#)

And they drew near to the village where they were going, and He seemed to be going further. [Luk 24:28](#)

And they constrained Him, saying, Stay with us, for it is toward evening, and the day has declined. And He went in to stay with them. [Luk 24:29](#)

And it happened as He reclined with them, having taken bread, He blessed, and having broken He gave to them. [Luk 24:30](#)

And their eyes were opened, and they knew Him. And He became invisible from them. [Luk 24:31](#)

And they said to one another, Was not our heart burning in us as He spoke to us in the highway, and as He opened up to us the Scriptures? [Luk 24:32](#)

And rising up in the same hour, they went back to Jerusalem, and (*later*) they found the Eleven who had gone into Galilee, to the mount where Yahshua appointed them, and those with them, having been gathered, [Luk 24:33; Mat 28:16 \(composite\)](#)

My Comment: Since Jerusalem is not in Galilee, it is likely the two returned to Jerusalem and then later after finding out that the apostles had gone into Galilee, went out and found them there. Also, at this point there were only 10 of the apostles there as Thomas had not yet arrived.

saying, The Master really was raised and appeared to Simon. [Luk 24:34](#)

My comment: We are not told when Yahshua appeared to Simon, but it is likely on the day he had risen.

And they related the things in the highway, and how He was known to them in the breaking of the bread. Not even did they believe those (*two*). [Luk 24:35](#); [Mar 16:13](#); (composite)

Yahshua Appears to His Disciples

And after eight days, His disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. The door having been locked, and as they were telling these things, Yahshua came and stood in the midst of the eleven as they were reclining, and said, Peace to you. [Joh 20:26](#); [Luk 24:36](#); [Mar 16:14 \(a\)](#) (composite)

But being terrified, and being filled with fear, they thought they saw a ghost. [Luk 24:37](#)

He reviled the lack of their faith and the hardness of their hearts, since those who had seen Him, that He had risen, they did not believe. And He said to them, Why are you troubled? And why do doubts come up in your hearts. [Luk 24:38](#); [Mar 16:14\(b\)](#) (composite)

See My hands and My feet, that I am He? Feel Me and see, because a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see Me having. [Luk 24:39](#)

And saying this, He showed them His hands and feet. [Luk 24:40](#)

And seeing Him, they worshiped Him. But some of them doubted. [Mat 28:17](#)

Then He said to Thomas, Bring your finger here and see My hands, and bring your hand and thrust into My side, and be not unbelieving, but believing. [Joh 20:27](#)

And Thomas answered and said to Him, my Master and my Elohim! [Joh 20:28](#)

Yahshua said to him, Because you have seen Me, Thomas, you have believed. Blessed are the ones not seeing me, and believing. [Joh 20:29](#)

But yet they not believing from the joy, and marveling, He said to them, Have you any food here? [Luk 24:41](#)

And they handed a broiled part of a fish to Him, and from a honeycomb. [Luk 24:42](#)

And taking these before them, He ate. [Luk 24:43](#)

After these things, Yahshua revealed Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias. And He revealed Himself this way: [Joh 21:1](#)

Simon Peter, and Thomas, being called Twin, and Nathaniel from Cana of Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples were together. [Joh 21:2](#)

Simon Peter said to them, I am going out to catch fish. They said to him, we also are coming with you. They went and entered into the boat at once. And in that night, they caught nothing. [Joh 21:3](#)

And it now becoming early morning, Yahshua stood on the shore. However, the disciples did not know that it was Yahshua. [Joh 21:4](#)

Then Yahshua said to them, Children, do you not have anything to eat? They answered Him, No. [Joh 21:5](#)

And He said to them, Cast the net into the right side of the boat and you will find. [Joh 21:6](#)

Then they cast, and they no longer had the strength to drag the net from the multitude of the fish. Then the disciple whom Yahshua loved said to Peter, It is the Master. Then hearing that it is the Master, Simon Peter girded on his coat (for he was naked) and threw himself into the sea. [Joh 21:7](#)

And the other disciples came in the little boat, for they were not far from the land, only about two hundred cubits, dragging the net of the fish. [Joh 21:8](#)

Then when they went up on the land, they saw a coal fire lying, and a fish lying on it, and bread. [Joh 21:9](#)

Yahshua said to them, Bring from the fish which you caught now. [Joh 21:10](#)

Simon Peter went up and dragged the net onto the land, full of big fish, a hundred and fifty three. And though being so many, the net was not torn. [Joh 21:11](#)

Yahshua said to them, Come, dine. And no one of the disciples dared to ask Him, Who are You? Knowing that it is the Master. [Joh 21:12](#)

Then Yahshua came and took the bread, and gave to them, and in the same way the little fish. [Joh 21:13](#)

This now is three times that Yahshua was revealed to His disciples, He being raised from the dead. [Joh 21:14](#)

Then when they dined, Yahshua said to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these? He said to Him, Yes, Master, You know that I love You. He said to him, Feed My lambs! [Joh 21:15](#)

Again He says to him, secondly, Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me? He says to Him, Yes, Master, You know that I love You. He said to him, Shepherd My sheep! [Joh 21:16](#)

Thirdly, He said to him, Simon son of Jonah, do you love Me? Peter was grieved that He said to him a third time, Do you love Me? And he said to Him, Master, You perceive all things; You know that I love You! Yahshua said to him, Feed My ewes! [Joh 21:17](#)

Truly, truly, I say to you, When you were younger, you girded yourself, and you walked where you desired. But when you grow old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird you, and will carry you where you do not desire. [Joh 21:18](#)

But He said this signifying by what death he would glorify YAHWEH. And having said this, He told him, Follow Me. [Joh 21:19](#)

But turning, Peter saw the disciple whom Yahshua loved following them, who also leaned on His breast at the Supper, and said, Master, who is the one betraying You? [Joh 21:20](#)

Seeing him, Peter said to Yahshua, Master, and what of this one? [Joh 21:21](#)

Yahshua said to him, what is it to you if I desire that this man remain until I return? You come and follow me! [Joh 21:22](#)

Therefore, the word went out to the brothers that that disciple does not die. Yet Yahshua did not say to him that he does not die, but, If I desire him to remain until I come, what is that to you? [Joh 21:23](#)

This is the disciple witnessing concerning these things, and writing these things. And we know that his witness is true. [Joh 21:24](#)

And there are also many things, whatever Yahshua did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose the world itself could not contain the books having been written. Amen. [Joh 21:25](#)

Then truly Yahshua did many other miracles in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book. [Joh 20:30](#)

But these have been written that you may believe that Yahshua is the Messiah, the Son of YAHWEH, and that believing you may have eternal life in His name. [Joh 20:31](#)

And He said to them, These are the Words which I spoke to you yet being with you, that all the things must be fulfilled having been written in the Torah of Moses, and the Prophets, and the Psalms, concerning Me. [Luk 24:44](#)

Then He opened up their mind to understand the Scriptures, [Luk 24:45](#)

and said to them, So it is written, and so the Messiah must suffer, and to rise from the dead on the third day. [Luk 24:46](#)

And coming up Yahshua talked with them, saying, All authority in Heaven and on earth was given to Me. [Mat 28:18](#)

And He said to them, Going into all the world, the good news, repentance and remission of sin must be preached to all the creation, beginning from Jerusalem. [Mar 16:15](#); [Luk 24:47](#)

Then having gone, disciple all nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son, [Mat 28:19](#)

and the Holy Spirit teaching them to observe all things, whatever I commanded you. And, behold, I am with you all the days until the completion of the age. Amen. [Mat 28:20](#)

The one believing and being baptized will be saved. And the one not believing will be condemned. [Mar 16:16](#)

And miraculous signs will follow to those believing these things: they will cast out demons in My name; they will speak new languages; [Mar 16:17](#)

they will take up snakes; and if they drink anything deadly, it will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will be healed. [Mar 16:18](#)

And you are witnesses of these things. [Luk 24:48](#)

And, behold, I send forth the promise of My Father on you. But you sit in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high. [Luk 24:49](#)

He led them out as far as to Bethany. And lifting up His hands, He blessed them. [Luk 24:50](#)

Yahshua ascended into Heaven

And it happened that while He blessed them, He was separated from them and ascended into Heaven and sat off the right of Yahweh. [Psa 110:1](#); [Luk 24:51](#); [Mar 16:19](#)

And worshiping Him, they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, [Luk 24:52](#)

and were continually in the sanctuary, praising and blessing YAHWEH. Amen. [Luk 24:53](#)

And they went out and preached in all places. And our Master was helping them and establishing their words by the signs that they were doing. [Mar 16:20](#)

My Comment: The accounts of the events following Yahshua's resurrection were especially very difficult to consolidate into a chronological order as some of the reports were conflicting. But I believe this to represent an accurate account of the events as they happened.

Brick Parrish